

T a t a ' s
T a t t e r e d
T a l e s

Part 2B

George Berzsenyi

My Forebears and Kin

TATA'S TATTERED TALES

THE FAMILY FOREST OF MY FOREBEARS AND KIN

PART 1:

THEM AND US

PARTS 2A, 2B, 2C:

MORE ABOUT THEM

PART 3:

MORE ABOUT US

PART 4:

MORE ABOUT ME



EGYHÁZASKESZÉNYI

BERZSENYI

**COATS
OF
ARMS**



SZENTLÁSZLÓI & BALATONFÜREDI

VARGHA

PART 2B

MORE ABOUT THEM

**THE FAMILY FOREST OF
MY FOREBEARS AND KIN**



**BY
DR. GEORGE BERZSENYI**

2023

Part 2B
More about them

Table of Contents

Preface	7
Tata_2	8
Preliminaries	9
More about the Berzsényi family	9
Kudos to the genealogists	10
Gyimesi's data base	13
Sólyom's book	14
More about this book	16
Branches of the family	19
Index of trees	19
Introductions to the branches	21
The branch of Zsigmond III.	25
The branch of Júlia	27
The branch of Benedek III., Part 1/2	47
The branch of Benedek III., Part 2/2	65
The branch of Boldizsár, Part 1/7	78
The branch of Boldizsár, Part 2/7	83
The branch of Boldizsár, Part 3/7	95
The branch of Boldizsár, Part 4/7	110
The branch of Boldizsár, Part 5/7	120
The branch of Boldizsár, Part 6/7	131
The branch of Boldizsár, Part 7/7	140
The branch of Ferenc	155
The branch of Mihály	164
Finding	168
Mészöly relatives	168
Sipos relatives	170
More about	173
Lénárd Berzsényi	173
Judit dukai Takách	177
Gáspár Noszlopy	180
Zoltán and László Berzsényi	181
Tibor Berzsényi	186

Much more about Dániel Berzsenyi	190
His ancestry and progeny	192
Gallery of images of his	194
His life and times and poetry	201
Anecdotes from his life	214
Comments about his poetry	224
Plaques honoring him	225
Music to his poems	226
Books about him	228
Berzsenyi postcards	231
Artists honoring him	234
Berzsenyi miscellany	238
Translating poetry	253
Translating Berzsenyi poetry	255
Translated Berzsenyi poetry	258
Page 1 of poems	261
Page 2 of poems	262
Page 3 of poems	263
Page 4 of poems	264
Page 5 of poems	265
Page 6 of poems	266
Reader's Notes	267

Preliminary materials

Preface

When I first talked with Dr. György (Gyuri) Dormán, one of my distant but very dear cousins, he suggested that we should write a book about the Berzsenyi family similar to the one written about his late wife's, Tünde's, Perczel family, published by the Archives of the Province of Tolna. I looked at the book, liked it, but my response was: *I want to get to know them before writing about them* – and hence I organized a reunion in 2005 with the help of Dani and family, then another one in 2011 with the assistance of Judit Lőrincz-Véger neè Máthé, and yet another one in 2015 (to some extent) and Zsuzsa Vadnay put together yet one more in 2022.

I also visited many of them, corresponded with many more and talked with various ones of them either at the reunions or on the telephone. Fortunately, I inherited my mother's ability to maintain extensive correspondence, which I not only expanded, but adapted it to the modern technics of e-mailing, messaging and communicating via Facebook, message boards, etc. I also pay for 400 minutes on the telephone per month to allow me to call people in Hungary. And thus, I should be ready to write that book now!

I could say, *Here it is*, but that's not really so. Gyuri Dormán meant a book in Hungarian, to be circulated in Hungary, where the people would appreciate such a book about a historically significant noble family. Therefore, the present volume represents only some preparatory materials in the wrong language. Once I am done with it and a number of other projects that have been on the 'back burner' for some years, I will attempt to write such a book. I talked about the project with Edit Egerszegi, the Executive Secretary of the Dániel Berzsenyi Literary Society in Kaposvár, who is most interested in it and would assist with its publication under the auspices of the Society. Now all I have to do is to live long enough and be well enough to write that book!

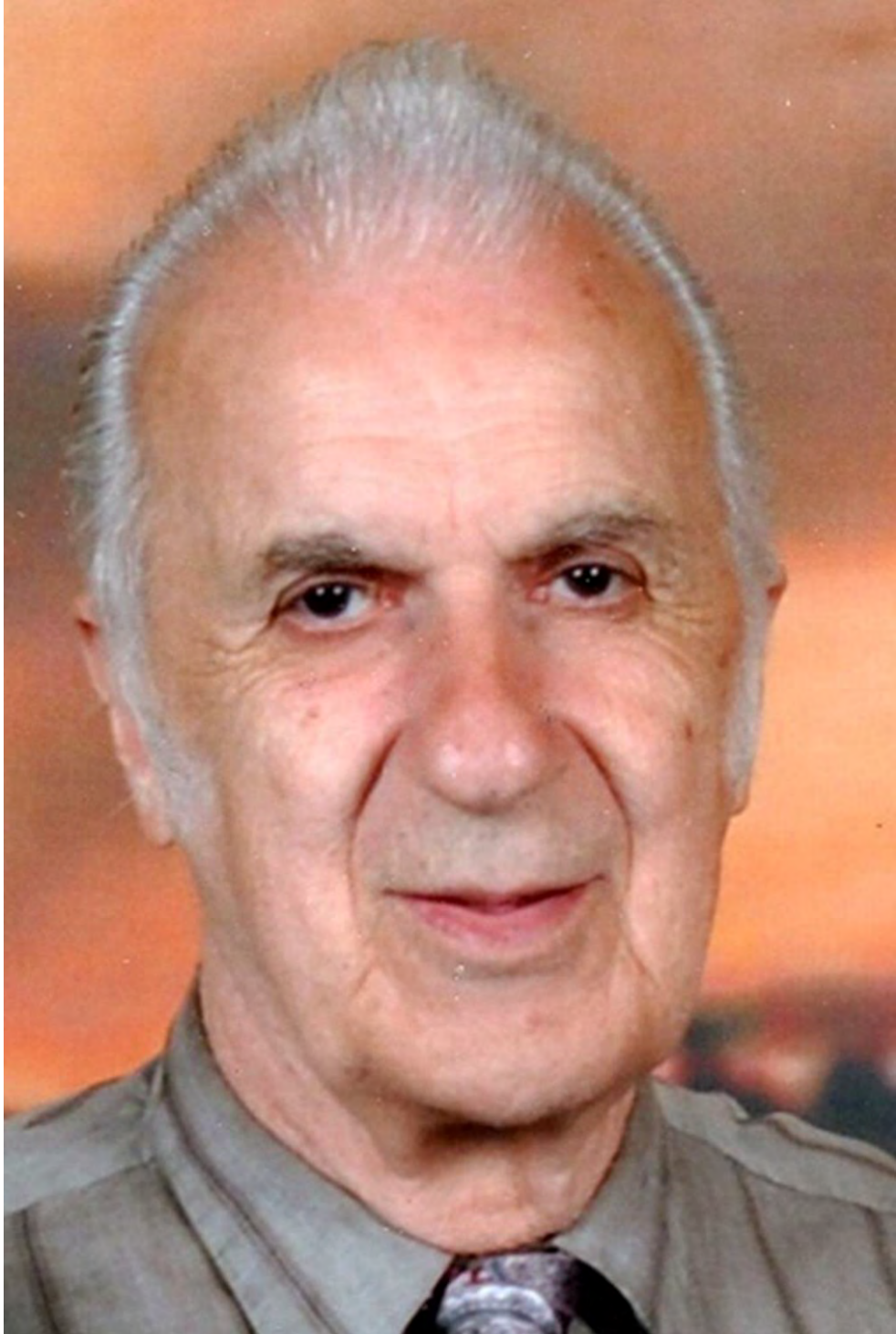
While in the proposed Hungarian book, I will obviously have to limit my attention to people of importance in the family, in this volume I will write mostly about those whom I know or know about even if they didn't set the world on fire. My information about all of them will be sketchy but complemented by pictures if available. Supposedly, each picture is worth a thousand words, and it is easier to 'paste' them in even in MS Word than to type that many words. At least, it is easier for me, a very poor typist!

But of course, I will not ignore the important ones either. For example, I will have separate pieces about the poetess, Judit dukai Takách, the painter, Lénárd Berzsenyi and my forerunner in organizing family reunions, Zoltán Berzsenyi, as well as our famous ancestor, Hungary's greatest poet of odes, Dániel Berzsenyi.

In fact, the latter part of the book will be devoted to Dániel Berzsenyi. I will write about his life, his poetry, his place in Hungarian literature and his lasting fame. I will also feature English translations of a few of his most famous poems.

With a warm welcome and best wishes to my readers,

Tata



TATA

Preliminary Materials

More about the Berzsenyi family

In researching my ancestry, I had a huge advantage with respect to my Berzsenyi roots and relatives. Those advantages stemmed from several factors, of which I mention only the most obvious ones below. I will elaborate on some of them, but, for the moment, the listing will do.

- ▲ The importance of Dániel Berzsenyi led many to research his family background
- ▲ There were family reunions in 1940 and 1941, and I had access to their data
- ▲ One of my relatives had a huge collection of death notices of members of the family
- ▲ Imre Gyimesi proved to be a tireless and extremely good data collector and organizer
- ▲ In addition to Imre, there were several others who pitched into the archival work¹
- ▲ Everyone was happy to be related to the poet, claiming even direct descentance from him
- ▲ My mother was a faithful correspondent with many of her Berzsenyi relatives
- ▲ I followed in my mother's footsteps and went much further in my correspondence
- ▲ We had large family reunions in 2005, 2011 and 2015, and I was present at all three

Consequently, it was inevitable that the Berzsenyi tree, containing all of our known Berzsenyi ancestors and relatives should end up with close to 10,000 members while the family trees of all of my other ancestors (Vargha, Svastits, Csertán, Bárány, Barcza, Juhász, Gyarmathy, Fritsch, Thulmon, Takách, etc) together don't add up to that many. Therefore, it is reasonable to devote this entire volume to the Berzsenyi family and to our famous ancestor, Dániel Berzsenyi.

Twenty years ago, when I first delved into genealogy, it took me close to five years to build a Berzsenyi family tree of close to 1000 members, including the spouses of the descendants. At the Berzsenyi Reunion of 2005, I was able to have a printed version of that tree displayed on a wall since it was 'only' 24 feet wide. Our present tree of 9307 members² would require a wall of 378 feet for its display³. If we would paste it on the wall of the famous Rotunda of the US Capitol in Washington, DC shown on the right, it would cover more than two-thirds of it. Consequently, I seriously doubt that the complete Berzsenyi Tree will ever again be displayed on any wall.



¹ The names of Béla Adamecz, György Asztalos, Éva Berzsenyi-Janosits, Zsuzsa Hartyáni, László Knapp, Judit Lőrincz-Véger, Lea Marianna Opper, Tamás Piri, Jenő Sólyom, Kálmán Széchenyi, Zsuzsa Vadnay, Attila Vámos and Csaba Zambon readily come to mind.

² That number was valid on September 13, 2022; since then, it probably grew even larger. Nevertheless, most of my trees and other data are based on an earlier number, 9244.

³ Including only first and last names written under one another and below them the years of birth and death, all of them written in 12 pt. type and bolded, with generous width for the boxes – just like seen in the book. Any changes in the format will change the length of the imagined printed version of the tree. Imagined – since we have no intention to perform the task of printing.

Preliminary Materials

Kudos to the genealogists

The Berzsényi family of Egyházásberzsény (i.e., egyházásberzsényi Berzsényi) is an old noble family which was researched and scrutinized by many professional genealogists for several centuries. I studied all of their works, as well as the contributions of members of the family and of those who married into the family. In the first category, I must single out Balogh¹, Palatinus² and Szluha³, but I should also mention Czeizel⁴, who was attracted to the family by the genius of the poet Dániel Berzsényi, your ancestor. Among the Berzsényi descendants whose work I value the most, I must mention Tivadar Noszlopy⁵, Zoltán Berzsényi⁶, Miklós Berzsényi-Janosits⁷, György (Gyuri) Asztalos, Csaba (Csabi) Zambon and Tamás Piri; while the honor role of those who married into the family includes Sándor Payr, András Szabolcs, Imre Gyimesi and Jenő Sólyom.

Gyuri and Csabi opened up new branches of the family and continue to assist us in the evaluation of potentially new findings. Tamás did the same, but in view of the fact that he created his own genealogy software, he can also assist us in making a variety of useful reports based on our huge database.

Concerning the last four genealogists listed above, I will introduce them by introducing their wives as Berzsényi descendants, featuring their pictures and saying a fair amount more about Imre and Jenő in the sequel.

¹ Gyula Balogh (1837-1921) had a degree in law, but became a newspaperman, magazine editor and the head of the Archives of the Province of Vas before turning his attention to genealogy. He authored *Vas vármegye nemes családjai* (The noble families of the Province of Vas, 1895) and an article on the genealogy of the Berzsényi family in the booklet prepared for the unveiling of the Dániel Berzsényi statue in Szombathely.

² József Palatinus published Volume 1 of *Vasvármegyei nemes családok története* (The history of the noble families in the Province of Vas, 1911). It contains a detailed discussion of the Berzsényi family's genealogy and includes a huge family tree thereof. Unfortunately, some of his claims are based on an earlier publication of Tivadar Noszlopy rather than on the latter one. Even more unfortunate is that I can't locate the manuscript of Volume 2 of his book.

³ Márton (Marci) Szluha (1935-2016) was an architectural engineer who switched to genealogy and wrote several books in the field. In particular, he updated the above book by Balogh and included new information on the Berzsényi family, as well as mistaken claims concerning my parents' generation in spite the fact that in view of our earlier correspondence, he knew better.

⁴ Endre (Bandi) Czeizel (1935-2015) was a true polyhistor – a medical doctor with specialties in various fields including genetics; a superb lecturer on television and an author of many excellent books, including two on the most outstanding poets of Hungary, with particular interest in their genealogy. Since Dániel Berzsényi was featured in both of those books, Bandi paid special interest to his background and was kind enough to credit me in the latest edition of one of his books.

⁵ Tivadar Noszlopy (1861-1921) was a government official and writer, whose book, *Berzsényi Dániel és családja* (Dániel Berzsényi and his family, 1911) is an excellent source not just about Dániel Berzsényi, but his ancestry and children too. It is based on original descriptions by László Berzsényi, the poet's youngest son, as well as other relatives of Tivadar in the village of Nikla. His earlier version of the family tree was emulated and expanded by Palatinus, who was unaware of the latter version of it in the present book.

⁶ Dr. Zoltán Berzsényi was a surgeon who directed the hospital of Székesfehérvár and organized the 1941 Berzsényi family reunion in Budapest. In preparation for it, he conducted extensive searches for members of the family. I have a separate piece about him and his brother, Dr. László Berzsényi in the present volume.

⁷ Berzsényi-Janosits Miklós (1899-1990) was a successful and well-recognized engineer, who visited lots of cemeteries in order to gather further data on members of the Berzsényi family and found lots of additional information on them and branches not explored by Palatinus and others. At times, his brother László accompanied him.

Preliminary Materials



Sándor Payr

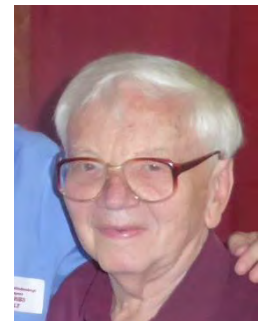


András Szabolcs

Jenő Sólyom

and next to him on the far right

Imre Gyimesi



Preliminary Materials

Sándor Payr wrote a wonderful piece entitled *Az egyházasberzsényi Berzsényiek*, in the *Képes Luther Naptár* (Illustrated Lutheran Calendar, 1932, pp.130-136), which not only highlighted the service of many members of the family in the Lutheran Church but gave biographical sketches of them too.

András Szabolcs wrote a book entitled *Vázlatok az Oppel család történetéből* (Stories from the history of the Oppel family, Keszthely, 1984), which includes a lot of information about the early history of the Berzsényi and other related families (Turcsányi, Bárány, Farkas, etc) too. Moreover, since the history of the Oppel family for all practical purposes, starts with Károly Oppel, the book is really about his branch of the Berzsényi family. He also wrote some other interesting articles and was at least partially responsible for the renewal of the Helicon Celebrations in Keszthely, which named him its Honorary Resident.

When it comes to Imre Gyimesi, I must name him as my Highly Honored Best Genealogical Friend, who took over the building of the Berzsényi Family Tree in 2005 and more than doubled its size three times since then. Even his name card indicates his dedication to family research, which goes way beyond the Berzsényi family. We often exchange information, introduce each other to other researchers and share news in the world of genealogy. I continue to learn a lot from him and owe him gratitude for taking care of various tasks like picking up books that I purchase in Hungary.



With respect to the family trees in the present volume, I hereby express my gratitude to him for each of them. If he didn't take extremely excellent care of its maintenance, I could not have produced them. This might be a good place to mention that Imre capitalized the first name if it was not the person's first name in that person's registration of birth. Thus, for example, your mother's name was entered as KAY Markey, since her legal name is Lillas Kay Markey. Similarly, my mother's name is Györgyike Kornélia Zsuzsanna Berzsényi. Since in her later years she used the name Kornélia, she was recorded as KORNÉLIA Berzsényi.

Last, but not least, and in fact, very much to our liking, Jenő Sólyom appeared on the scene with a near-complete Berzsényi family tree of his own creation in August 2018. Unfortunately, I missed his initial message, and I must be thankful to Mahler, for his boring music that prompted me to scrutinize my e-mail messages that were in a 'discard folder'. Thus, I was 8 months late in responding to Jenő. Naturally, I brought him together with Imre and other Berzsényi researchers, including László (Laci) Knapp, whom I must credit for his work in deciphering old documents concerning the family.

Dr. Jenő Sólyom is a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, a recipient of the Széchenyi Prize and a professor emeritus in solid state physics. Dr. László Knapp is a professor of law in Győr at the university, where Great-grandfather Farkas Berzsényi received his education in law.

I will introduce Jenő Sólyom's more than 700-page long book in a separate passage. While it is naturally in Hungarian, its information can be easily deciphered with a pocket dictionary. Hopefully, he will make its digital version accessible for my readers soon.

Preliminary Materials

Imre Gyimesi's database and family trees

Imre Gyimesi and I met for the first time at the 2005 Berzsenyi reunion, but by then we had corresponded a fair amount and had shared whatever information we had concerning the Berzsenyi family. I learned that his wife, Eszter was a Berzsenyi descendant, and in fact, I greatly appreciated her wonderful assistance to Attila Vámos in introducing their branch of the family at the reunion. Clearly, not just Imre, but Eszter was well aware of who is who among her Berzsenyi relatives and was at least supportive of Imre's interest in genealogy.

As it turned out, Imre already gathered a lot of data on the family but didn't have any kind of suitable software for its storage. I was glad to be able to help him by turning over to him my disk with the Family Tree Maker (FTM) software and my Berzsenyi and Vargha trees on it. And from then on, the two of us have been nearly inseparable in the search for more and more members of the family.

Here I should mention that within a short time, Imre expanded his search to nearly the entire realm on the right side of the Danube (Dnántúl) in Hungary, and thus there are at least 250,000 persons in his database. The number of Berzsenyis (9300+) is dwarfed by that number. As a consequence, Imre could provide me with lots of help not only with respect to the Berzsenyi, but with respect to the Vargha, Svastits, Gyarmathy, etc. families as well.

While I recognize that in arriving at the huge number of 9307, the lion's share of the work was Imre's, I did my best to contribute to it too, not only directly, but also by bringing him into contact with Gyuri Asztalos, Tamás Piri, Marika Bojsza, Kati Füzi and others. Of course, introducing him and Jenő Sólyom to each other was of greatest importance; by exchanging information, both of them improved greatly on their respective databases.

Over the years, time and again Imre has been most agreeable to share with me his findings and send me the GEDCOM file of his Berzsenyi family database. Its latest version (2022.09.13) can be opened with any family tree software; I do so with FTM and prepare reports, family trees and adjust the latter according to my needs. I also produced family trees of the various branches; their PDF versions will be available to those accessing the present volumes electronically. I also have the PDF version of the tree with some pictures, prepared via the Ahnenblatt software by Imre on 2019.03.11. Unfortunately, the slanted lines connecting relatives are indistinguishable for trees of such large size in the Ahnenblatt output.

While the family trees displayed in these volumes contain only first and last names and at times not even the year of birth and death, the GEDCOM file has a lot more information that can be readily accessed. Therefore, most everything in my writings can be made precise.

I hereby express my thanks to Imre yet once more for the many family trees in the present volumes that would not have been possible without his contribution.

Preliminary Materials

Jenő Sólyom's book

Making extensive use of the digitized vital records of the Hungarian Lutheran Church made available via the paid **Őskereső** (ancestor search) database that was released to the public in 2015, Dr. Jenő Sólyom compiled the genealogy of the entire egyházasberzsényi Berzsényi family in a constantly growing book of more than 700 pages. My purpose in the present passage is to describe Jenő's book and to recommend its use both for further research and as a rich companion to my writings.

Jenő is a retired solid-state physicist, who became interested in the genealogy of the Berzsényi family after learning that his wife, Márta Tóth is a Berzsényi descendant. Recognizing that both Lea¹ and I were deeply involved in the affairs of the Berzsényi family, he wrote to us in August 2018. Subsequently Lea corresponded with him as well as with his wife and in her messages to me hinted that she was in contact with a very serious researcher of the family. She kept me in the dark as to the identity of the newly discovered researcher of our family until April of the following year, when I discovered that Jenő sent me a message too in August 2018, which ended up accidentally in the 'Spam' folder of my messages. Naturally, I immediately wrote to Jenő, apologizing for the delay in answering his inquiry. He shared with me his findings, I introduced him to Imre, and 'they were in high heaven'. They shared their findings with one another, incorporated each other's data in their databases and continued to work shoulder to shoulder since then. As a result, they are in total agreement concerning every member of the family, but their information is stored and presented differently – Imre's as a tree or report of the sort allowed by the software (Family Tree Maker, Ahnenblatt, Agelong Tree, etc) used, while Jenő's in Microsoft format or in printed version thereof.

In Jenő's book, entitled **Az egyházasberzsényi Berzsényi család leszármazottai a nagyjából 1640 és 1740 között élt Berzsényi Benedektől napjainkig,**

every Berzsényi descendant gets a code based on his **descent** from Benedek Berzsényi's children. Following the code and the name (with the last name written first, as it is done – very logically – in Hungarian), the person's religious affiliation is parenthesized, then the person's academic accomplishment, occupation and position and dates and places of birth and death. If the latter data is based on vital records, then the source is specified, giving the appropriate page number and its

¹ Though I remain the 'Senior' of the family, Lea Marianna Opper was time and again my designated successor in the 'management' of the Berzsényi family. She maintains the family's website (Berzsényi.org) and oversees the Egyházasberzsényi Berzsényi Családi Egyesület (EBBCSE) family association. However, we do not see eye to eye on lots of things, and hence I am still on the look-out for the right person to assume the leadership.

Preliminary Materials

order on the page, with the usual abbreviations of FS for FamilySearch, FN for death notices and ŐK for the ŐsKereső database.

After the data for the descendant, the name and data for the spouse follows, naming the parents and their occupations if known. Then the date and place of their marriage is stated before the listing of the children in order of birth. Following the code, the full name of the child is given and followed by his/her date and place of birth and death and sources thereof so as to allow their verification. The name of those children who went on to have families of their own is italicized; they will appear later again as parents.

When it comes to the children's code one generates it by adjoining to the parent's code a number, which is to be 1 for the first-born, 2 for the next, and so on to 9, writing a for the 10th, b for the 11th, c for the 12th and so on. To make the codes more legible, they are divided into threesomes. It should be noted that Jenő's system is hierarchical in that the person with code 112 appears earlier than the one coded 12 and similarly, 123.45 appears before 123.6. For example, my code is **273.223.41** in view of the fact that the second child of Benedek,

János gets the code **2**;

Mihály, the 7th born child of János gets **7**;

Lajos, the 3rd child of Mihály gets a **3**;

Dániel, the 2nd child of Lajos gets a **2**;

Farkas, the 2nd child of Dániel gets a **2**;

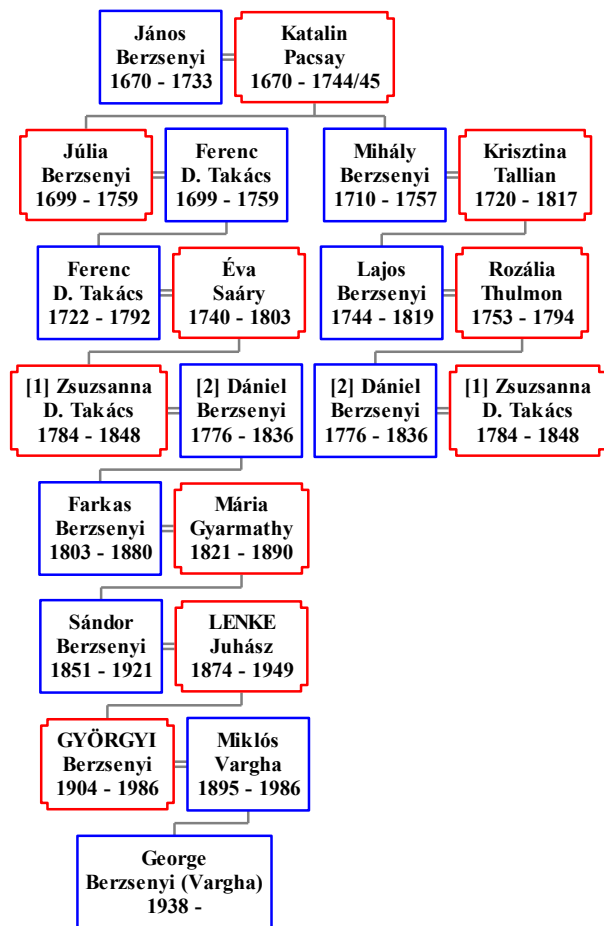
Sándor, the 3rd child of Farkas gets a **3**;

My mother, the 4th child of Sándor gets a **4**;

and I am getting a **1** as my mother's firstborn.

(Note that Jenő doesn't consider the first-born son of Mihály as legitimate.)

Note also that Jenő could have assigned me the code **232.c23.41** since my Great-great-grandmother Zsuzsanna dukai Takách was also a Berzsényi descendant, whose name I spell with ch rather than cs and I prefer to spell out the D. as dukai, her forename. Imre uses such abbreviations along with others.)



Preliminary materials

More about this book

Here I want to say a few more words about the Berzsényi family tree that I maintain via the Family Tree Maker (FTM) software. It is based on a GEDCOM sent to me by Imre Gyimesi on the 27th of December 2021 and contains information on 9244 Berzsényi descendants. Of them 11 precede Benedek I. Berzsényi, and hence there are only 9233 descendants of Benedek I. Based on a recent message of Imre dated July 12, 2022, due to recent births and marriages, as well as new findings, their number increased by 51, and it will probably continue to increase by that many every 6 months or so. That number is negligible compared to 9200+, and hence one can ignore it except for the fact that eventually such 1/2 % increases will cause an increase in the number of generations in the family tree. On the other hand, my references to 9244 and/or 9233 as ‘close to 10,000’ will remain valid for some time.

Though one cannot print out the entire 378-foot-long descendant tree of Benedek I. Berzsényi, one can view it on the screen, where everything is legible, with each box wide enough to feature a person’s first name with last name below it and their years of birth and death in a 12-point font below those, with everything bolded as shown here on the right:

Benedek I. Berzsényi 1643 - 1742

In the table below, the number of generations in the first column is the number of terms in the sequence below:

parent, child, grandchild, great-grandchild, 2nd great-grandchild, 3rd great-grandchild, ...,

where one might note that for each $n = 2, 3, 4, \dots$, the n^{th} great-grandchild appears as a member of the $(n+3)^{\text{rd}}$ generation

Next, I tabulated the width of the descendant trees in inches dependent on the number of generations requested, where ‘with duplications’ indicates that those of us who descend in more than one way from Benedek I. Berzsényi appear in the tree more often. I happen to descend twice, since both Dániel Berzsényi and his wife, Zsuzsanna dukai Takách, my great-great-grandparents, were descendants of Benedek Berzsényi, but there are others whose ‘multiplicity’ is much larger¹. It should also be noted that the terminology ‘without duplication’ is a bit misleading since the parents of a person still appear twice if both of them are descendants (of Benedek I. Berzsényi in our case). In the last column, the number of boxes is a count of boxes like that of Benedek I. Berzsényi shown above. The fact that the number of boxes is always larger (at least in our case) than the number of descendants indicates that there were intermarriages within the family. Its size, or more precisely, the difference of it and of the number of descendants can be viewed as a measure of the number of intermarriages in the family.

¹ Thus, for example, it turns out that my distant, but very dear cousin, Judit Máthé appears 5 times in the descendant tree of Julia Berzsényi, one of the granddaughters of Benedek I. Berzsényi. She is thrice an 8th and twice a 9th great-granddaughter of Benedek I. Judit was the local organizer of the Berzsényi reunion of 2011 in Sopron, and hence of huge help to me.

Preliminary materials

Generations	Descendants	Marriages	With duplications	Without duplications	Number of boxes
4	224	83			
5	565	194			
6	1221	393			
7	2267	744			
8	3895	1285			
9	5556	1921			
10	6812	2439	3624	3024	
11	8016	2815	4120	3251	
12	8839	3012	4440	3707	10760
13	9166	3043	4506	3444	11226
14			4518	3451	11295
15			4519	3451	11297
16			4519		

The fact that in the fourth column the size of the table does not change from the 15th to the 16th generation indicates that the furthest descendants of Benedek I. Berzsényi are his 12th great-grandchildren, and there are at most 2 of them, given by the difference between the last two numbers in the last column. But it could be that there is only one, who is doubly descendant.

I must mention as an aside that I am a 6th great-grandson of Benedek I. Berzsényi, and hence my oldest grandson, Chris (Kristóf) is an 8th great-grandson of his. Thereby only the 2nd great-grandchildren of Chris will be the 12th great-grandchildren of Benedek I. In other words, my ancestors were very sloooooooooow when it came to procreating!

Please also note that the last number in the last column indicates that there are at most 2053 (the difference of 11,297 and 9,244) of us who are multiply descendant from Benedek I. Berzsényi. Since some, like my cousin Judit descend in more than two ways, that number is definitely an over-estimation. I also learned by a bit more scrutiny that there were 142 persons in our tree that ‘committed’ intermarriages and that 369 members of the family married more than once.

Returning to the information available via the FTM program, it tells us that there are 2059 different surnames among the descendants of Benedek I. Berzsényi. One can also count fairly simply that there are about 460 of us with the last name of Berzsényi, including those of us who changed our name to Berzsényi or descend from a person who did so. Unfortunately, from a different report prepared at my request by Imre Gyimesi, I learned that the name will be carried on most likely only by the latter group. Upon careful scrutiny I found that there are only two truly legitimate Berzsényis who could alter the outcome, one was born in 1966, while the other in 1983. Interestingly, they both have Daniel as a first or middle name. The one born in 1983 already has a son, who happens to be a great-grandson of the famous champion of fencing, Barnabás Berzsényi; more than likely, it will be up to that 7-year-old child to make sure that the ‘legitimate’ Berzsényi name does not die out.

Preliminary materials

Lastly, I should point out that FTM can produce a report similar to the book prepared by Dr. Jenő Sólyom, to be introduced later. I show a portion of such a 'report' below obtained from an altered version of the descendant tree of Benedek I. Berzsényi, one that shows only 6 generations and only a minimal amount of information on everyone. It can be easily extended to the entire family tree, and one can display as much information as desired. Most of it is stored in the database of the computer; all one needs to do is to have FTM print it.

1	Benedek I. Berzsényi	1643 - 1742
..	+Margit Nagy	
.....	2	Gábor I. Berzsényi 1701 -
.....	3	László Berzsényi
.....		+Éva Mesterházy 1732 -
.....	4	Mária Berzsényi 1748/49 -
.....	3	Pál Berzsényi
.....	3	Zsigmond III. Berzsényi 1725 - 1783
.....		+Katalin Smidelius 1730 - 1772
.....	4	Magdolna Berzsényi
.....	4	Mihály Berzsényi 1751 -
.....	4	László Berzsényi 1753 - 1822
.....		+Judit Szalay 1754 -
.....	5	Gábor Berzsényi 1773 - 1790
.....	5	Sándor Berzsényi 1778 - 1863
.....		+Zsuzsanna Zábó 1790 - 1831

Finally, please be aware that my present effort is **far from acceptable FROM A GENEALOGICAL VIEWPOINT**. To see the complete genealogy of the Berzsényi family, you must consult the 700+ pages of Jenő Sólyom's excellent book and/or see Imre Gyimesi's compilation of his GEDCOM file via a family tree program like FTM, which I use. That way, you can see the exact dates and places of births, marriages, deaths and burials, not just the years or not even the years in the family trees presented in my book.

My aim was to present a more readable, and here and there maybe even entertaining story of various members of the family. In my choices I was guided by chance and opportunity, as well as perseverance. I wrote about the ones who responded to my correspondence, who came to the family reunions and/or surfaced in some manner – here and there more about the ones I really liked. Based on the huge amount of materials I gathered, I could have written a lot more about everyone and could have lined up references and vital records in defense of what I wrote. Hopefully, at least some of my 'personal archive' will survive and one of you or a great-great-great... -great-grandchild of yours will do so.

I close this passage with a picture of the Berzsényi coat of arms decorating a window of the Province of Somogy Archive in Kaposvár, Hungary.



Preliminary Materials

Index of the Berzsenyi trees in the Family Forest

In the upcoming sections, I will introduce a number of family trees on the pages indicated. Each of them will refer to the PDF version of a family tree that is located in the **Family Forest** section of the website **Berzsenyifamily.net**, maintained by my wife, Kay. Rather than trying to open them on the website; you should download them onto your computer, open your **AdobeReader** software and then open those trees within that software. Each of them calls for a magnification by the number prior to the parenthesized name at the end. Thus, the **BerzsenyiZsigmond(I)_8_(Julinka)** tree should be opened at 800%, while the **BerzsenyiZsigmond(III)_64_(Malvina)** tree at the maximum possible 6400%.

In order to navigate in the trees, I suggest that you click on the **Find** command under the heading **Edit**, and then type into the resulting 'Find Slot' the name given in parenthesis –

Julinka in the **BerzsenyiZsigmond(I)_8_(Julinka)** tree,

Malvina in the **BerzsenyiZsigmond(III)_64_(Malvina)** tree,

and so on. When you first click on the parenthesised name, you will get the huge version thereof, but your second click should result in a name in the actual family tree. I tried to use unusual names in order to avoid duplications. (If, you use some other names or none at all, you might end up searching for the tree in its plane for a long time.)

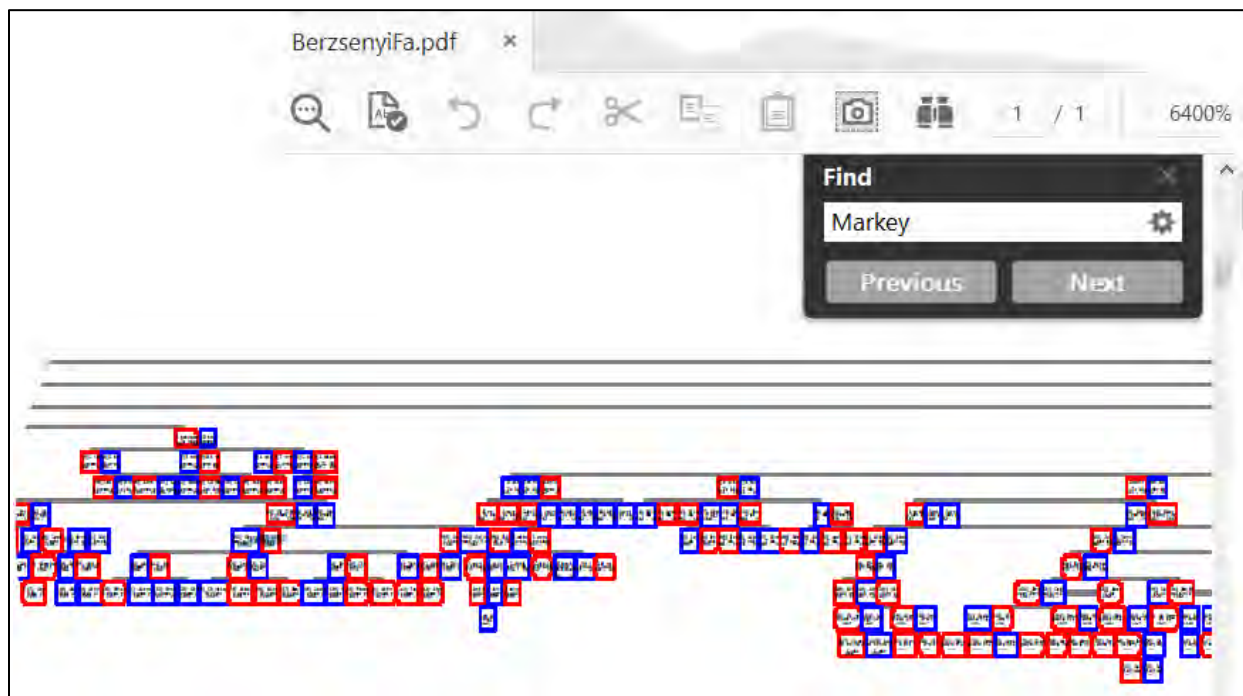
	inches	page
BerzsenyiZsigmond(I)Tree_8_(Julinka)	52	23
BerzsenyiZsigmond(III)Tree_64_(Malvina)	442	25
BerzsenyiJúlia_FerencTree_24_(Lydia)		28
BerzsenyiJúlia_ÁdámTree_64_(Bendegúz)		28
BerzsenyiJúlia_JózsefTree_16_(Domonkos)		28
BerzsenyiJúlia_IstvánTree_16_(Zorka)		28
BerzsenyiBenedek(III)Tree_64_(Felicia)	543	47
BerzsenyiBoldizsár_JánosTree_32_(Zorka)	396	81
BerzsenyiBoldizsár_PálTree_8_(Timea)	83	83
BerzsenyiBodizsár_RebekaTree_32_(Emerencia)	361	130
BerzsenyiBoldizsár_KrisztinaTree_32_(Barka)	631	139
BerzsenyiFerencTree_64_(Izaura)	768	154
BerzsenyiMihályTree_24_(Susanna)	221	163

Please note that at 953 inches, the **BerzsenyiJuliaTree** would have been too large, and since she had 4 sons, it seemed reasonable to break it into four branches. (The column under **Inches** gives the width of the tree if it is printed, a reasonable measure for the size of the tree.)

Preliminary Materials

As an exercise in futility, I show below an elongated orange rectangle in place of the 4535 inches (about 113 meter) wide **MS Word** representation of the **BerzsenyiTree**, containing all 9292 descendants of Benedek Berzsenyi (1642-1752). Below that I show a portion of its PDF representation, consisting of 11,377 boxes. I chose one of the two portions, where my wife's last name (Markey) appears. (There are two such portions, since I am a descendant of both Mihály and Júlia Berzsenyi.) Indeed, one can discern on the left the sequence RBBBBRRRBBRRRR of R(ed) and B(lue) squares, meaning girls (Red) and boys (Blue); they represent my grandchildren and the wife of one of them¹. But, of course, the names inside the boxes cannot be read and it would be impossible to distinguish the connecting lines among them too.

BerzsenyiFa



Therefore, it is indeed necessary to break the **BerzsenyiTree** into branches and work with them separately. While most readers of my books will have no interest in perusing those trees, I strongly recommend them to everyone who is interested in genealogy, and in particular, in the far-reaching branches of the **egyházasberzsenyi Berzsenyi family**. I hereby invite them to our website to download the various family trees and peruse them. For more details on all members of the Berzsenyi family, they should request a copy of the **GEDCOM** of the entire family tree from Imre Gyimesi and/or the **MS Word** version of Dr. Jenő Sólyom's account of the Berzsenyi family.

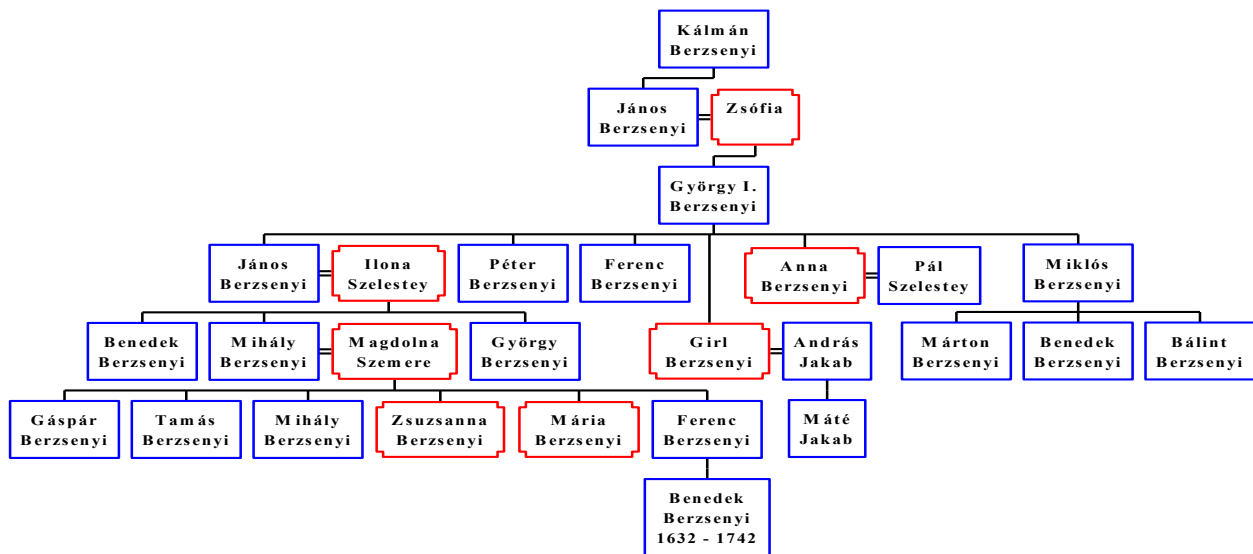
¹ Actually, the second letter should also be R since Alexandra is a girl. Moreover, since her twin sister, Brianna is married, an extra B needs to be between the first two Rs. I made the corrections in the tree, but only after creating the above PDF of it.

Introduction to the branches

Introduction

Though the ancestral tree of the Berzsényi family already appeared in **Part 1** of these **Tales**, I reproduce it below in order to show in it the place of Benedek Berzsényi, who supposedly lived 110 years as indicated by the dates of 1632 and 1742¹. He is the only one whose dates are included in order to emphasize his special role in the family:

Most importantly, he is the only one, whose descendants are known to us.



Benedek Berzsényi was born in Boba but moved to Nemesmagasi. He distinguished himself in battles against the Turks, especially in 1674 in the Battle of Nagykanizsa in the army of Ádám Batthyány. Though he was not the first Benedek in the family, we will refer to him as Benedek I. Berzsényi in order to distinguish him from one of his grandsons, also named Benedek, as well as from the other Benedeks in the family.

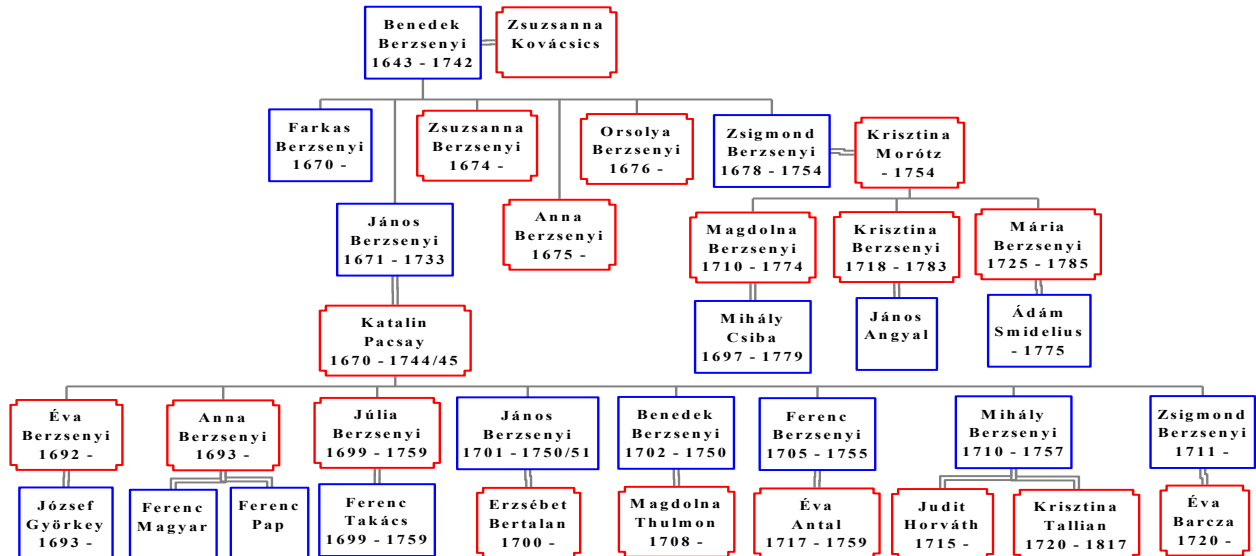
He married twice; hence two descendant trees are presented. He had several children and grandchildren from both marriages. We will first consider those children and grandchildren who did not have descendants (or whose descendants are unknown). Then we will consider those descendant trees that seemingly died out, and finally the nine branches of the tree that are very much alive.

We will find that some of them are so large that they will need to be divided into sub-branches, and in some cases even those sub-branches will be too large. Therefore, be prepared to see a huge number of family trees both in the text and in PDF format, which can be viewed only via the computer. The latter were introduced in the previous passage.

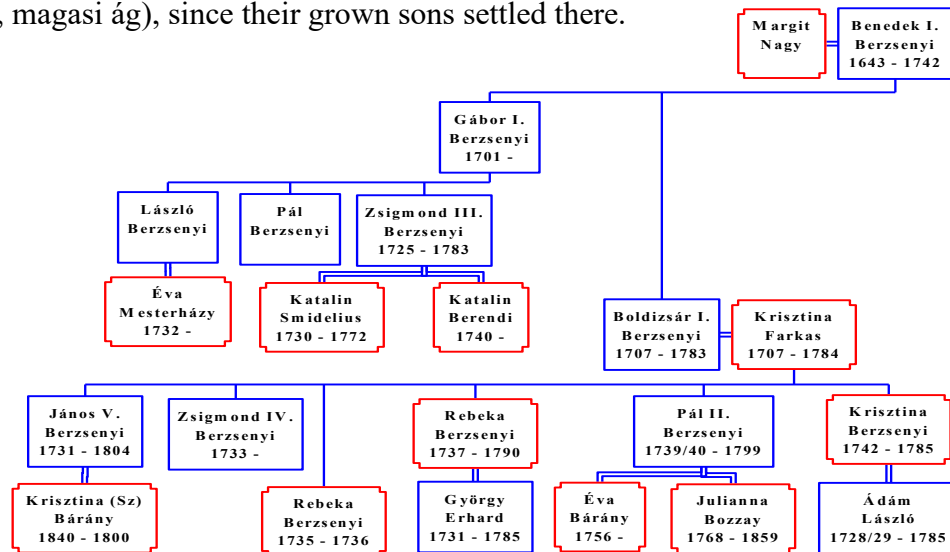
¹ Note that the year of his birth was changed to 1643 in some of the displays due to new information.

Introduction to the branches

The first wife of Benedek I. Berzsényi was Zsuzsanna Kovácsics, the daughter of Benedek Kovácsics, who was a Lutheran pastor in Csepreg. We will refer to their descendants, displayed below as the ‘Branch of Egyházashetye’ (in Hungarian, heteyei ág) since his son, János III. settled in Egyházashetye.



His second wife was named Margit Nagy and we will refer to their descendants as the “Branch of Nemesmagasi” (in Hungarian, magasi ág), since their grown sons settled there.



In the sequel, we will concentrate on the following grandchildren of Benedek I.

from his first marriage: Júlia, Benedek III., Ferenc and Mihály (the children of János III.)
and from his second marriage: Zsigmond III. (the son of Gábor I.) and János V., Rebeka (1737-1790), Pál II and Krisztina (the children of Boldizsár), but first we will discuss his other descendants, starting with the descendants of Zsigmond I. and Krisztina Moróczy, who are displayed at the top of the next page in the family tree named

Introduction to the branches

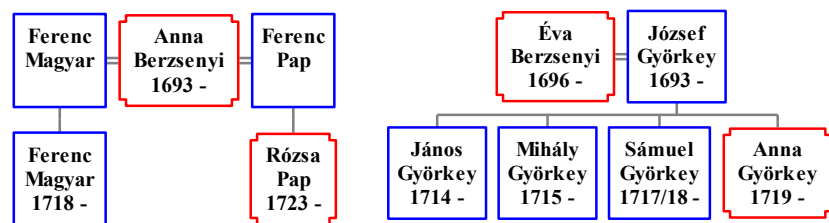
Berzsenyi Zsigmond(I) Tree_8_(Julinka),



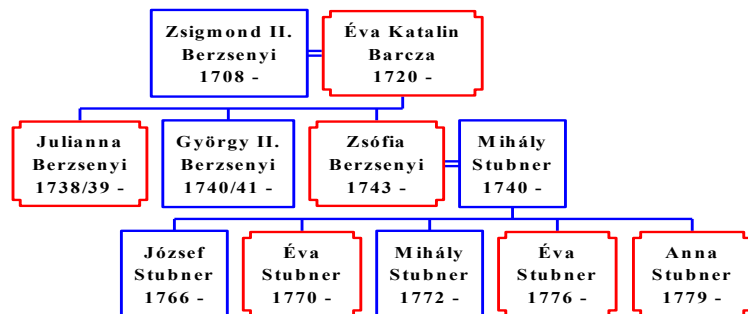
where the number 8 signifies that the tree should be magnified 8-fold for best visibility and that in the resulting tree one should search for ‘Julinka’ in order to see the people in the tree. The choice of Julinka was fairly arbitrary; I just picked a rare name that appears in the tree. In this tree, I labeled the generations too, naming them Children, Grandchildren, Great-grandchildren and 2nd Great-grandchildren (of Zsigmond I). In other words, the branch of Zsigmond I. seemingly died out with the 3rd Great-grandchildren of Benedek I. Since my great-grandfather, Farkas Berzsenyi was also a 3rd great-grandson of Benedek I., one can be fairly certain that none of the descendants of Zsigmond I. are alive today. More precisely, we don’t know of any further descendants of Zsigmond I. Berzsenyi. Since it is vaguely possible that one turns up, I use terms like ‘seemingly’ and ‘fairly certain’ in order to cover such possibilities.

Concerning the next four children of Benedek from his first marriage, I must admit that we know nothing further about Farkas, Zsuzsanna, Anna and Orsolya, and hence it is possible that some descendants of theirs show up too, but it is exceedingly unlikely. Hence, we move on to János and consider his children, starting with Anna and Éva.

Unfortunately, in neither of these two cases have we managed to find any further descendants. With Magyar and Pap being fairly popular names in Hungary, our chances for success are limited, but with the name like Györkey, we might yet succeed one day.



The descendants of Zsigmond II. are displayed next. With five grandchildren having a fairly uncommon last name, there should be no difficulty finding further descendants if there were any. Unfortunately, we did not succeed – thus far².



² The only hint at possible descendants was made by Gyula Balogh, the noted genealogist author of the original *Vas vármegye nemes családjai*, who claimed in 1896 in his section of the *Emléklap* – a booklet produced when the Berzsenyi statue was unveiled in Szombathely – that Mihály Berzsenyi, the husband of Katalin Dallos must be a descendant of György, the son of Zsigmond.

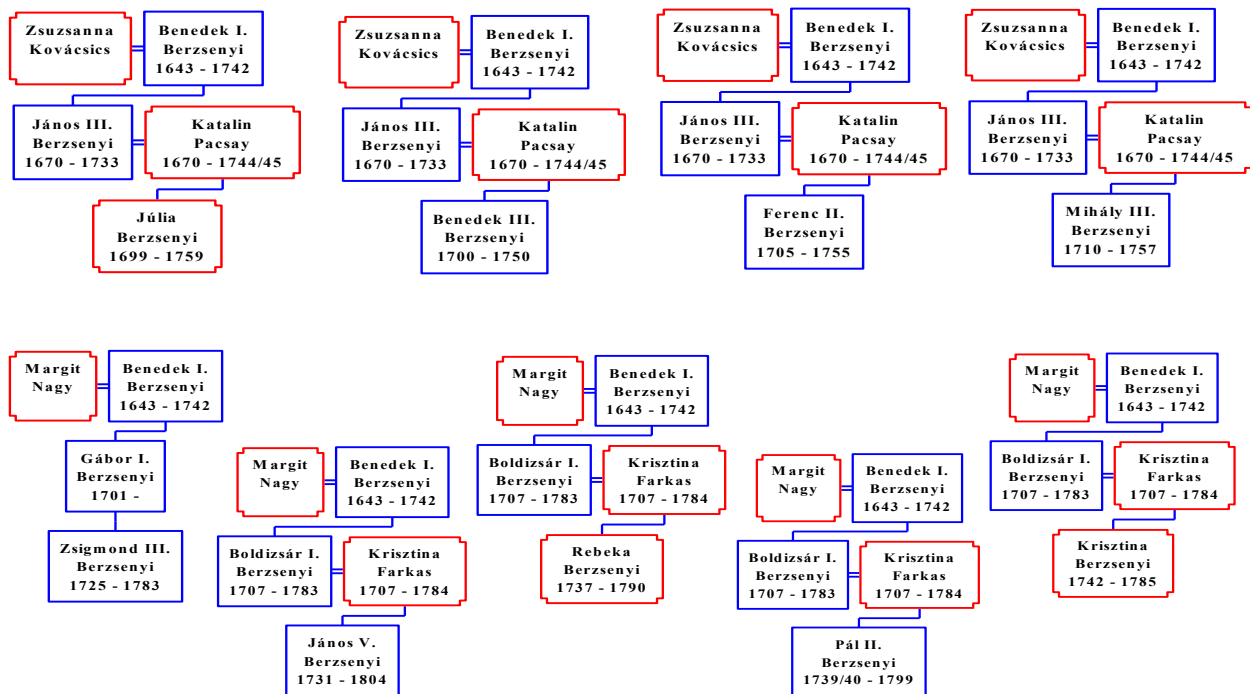
Introduction to the branches

And finally, as far as we know, János IV. Berzsenyi and his wife, Erzsébet Bertalan had no children. Hence, we can move on to the children and grandchildren of Benedek Berzsenyi and his second wife, Margit Nagy.

Gábor's first two sons, László and Pál had no children either as far as we know, but his third son, Zsigmond III. had many descendants, who will be introduced in a separate section.

Similarly, two of the children of Boldizsár, Zsigmond IV. and the first Rebeka had no descendants, but the other four had extensive families, which will be introduced in the sequel.

More precisely, the descendant tree of Benedek Berzsenyi (1632-1742) will be discussed via its nine branches headed by nine of his grandchildren, as shown below:



While the above order is reasonable for the introduction of the various branches and even for the introduction of the participants at family reunions, in what follows I will proceed in a different order partially to reflect the order in which I wrote the various chapters and partially to satisfy my own preferences. Thus, I start with Zsigmond III. in order to avoid confusion with the other three Zsigmonds treated earlier. Then we continue with Júlia and finish with Mihály since Zsuzsanna dukai Takách was a descendant of Júlia, while her husband, Dániel Berzsenyi hails from Mihály's branch. By discussing the remaining six branches between those two, I tie them together somewhat symbolically – embracing them by Dániel Berzsenyi and his wife, Susi.

The branch of Zsigmond III.

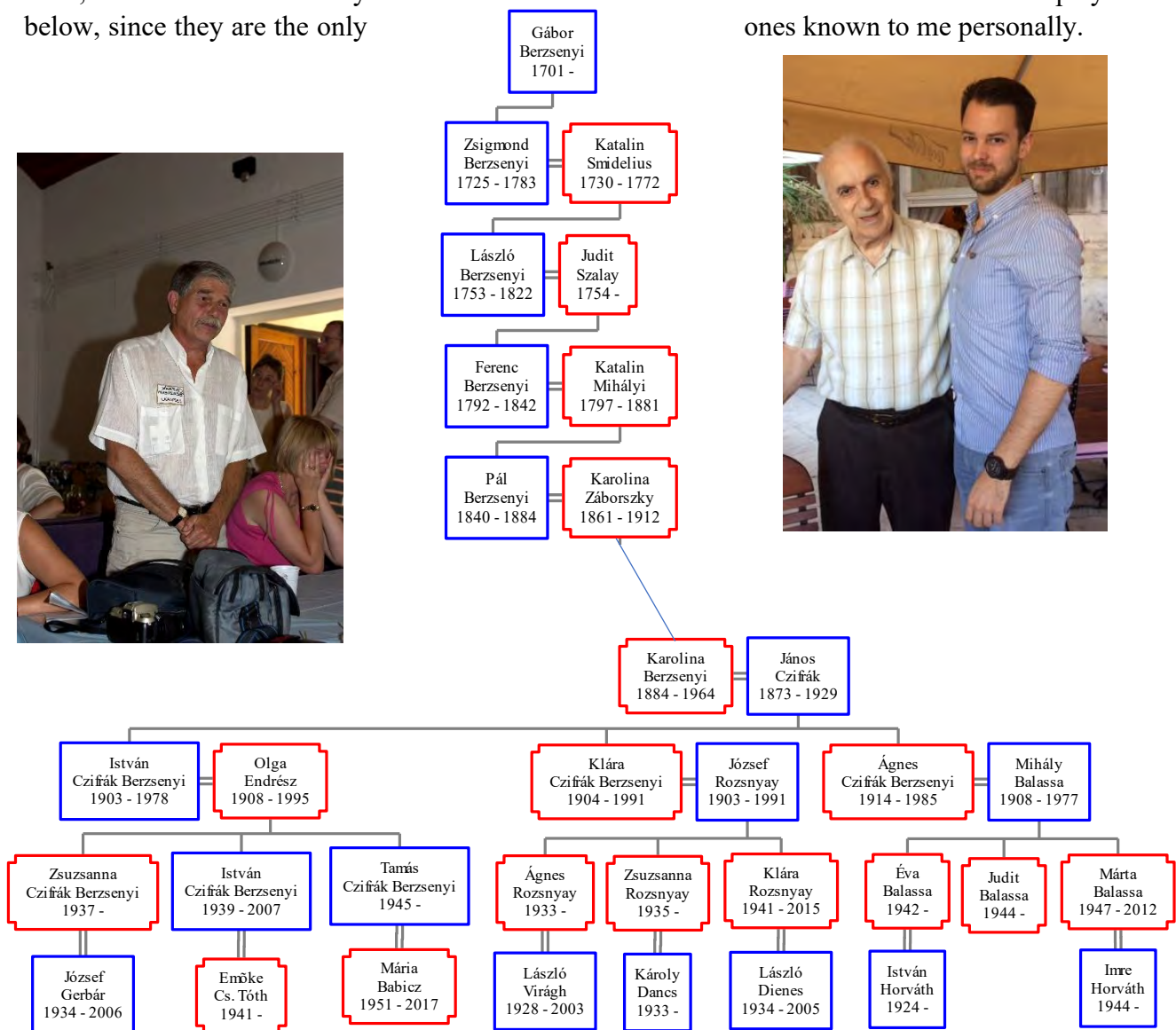
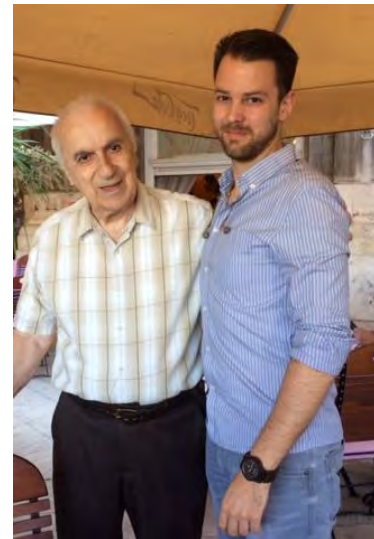
Once again, I hereby display the reference to the tree that is up-to-date as of this writing, but will change as soon as a newborn enters this world or someone gets married or a new discovery is made by one of the genealogy enthusiasts of the family.

BerzsenyiZsigmond(III)Tree_64_(Malvina)

It may be downloaded from the Family Forest featured on the website BerzsenyiFamily.net

Here, I will concentrate only below, since they are the only

on the descendants displayed ones known to me personally.

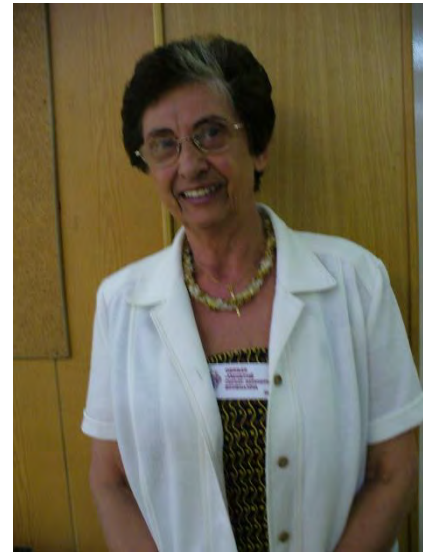


The first picture above shows István Czifrák-Berzsenyi at the 2005 Berzsenyi Reunion as he was about to introduce his daughter and son-in-law and tell us about the way his family was related to the Berzsenyis, while the second picture shows his nephew Farkas, the son of Tamás and Mária with me at the Hotel Gellért in 2017. István's sister, Zsuzsanna is also well-known to me since she was one of the main organizers of the Berzsenyi Reunion of 2015 and she shows up time and again at the various Berzsenyi events, like the revived Helicon Celebrations of Keszthely. She is also the person who keeps the Berzsenyi flag that was unfurled in 2015.

I also know the Rozsnyay descendants of Gábor Berzsenyi and his wife.



On the left, I show the flag mentioned above, while on the right I have a picture of Zsuzsa Czifrák-Berzsenyi, whose daughter was also helpful during the reunion.



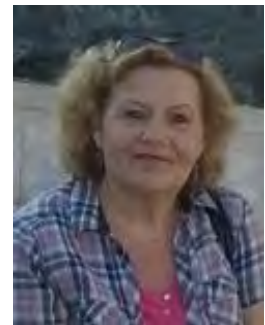
Above on the left I show Zsuzsanna Rozsnyay, as she was receiving the Linhart Memorial Plaque in 2017 at the Hungarian National Academy of Sciences for nearly 50 years of devoted scientific work towards the preservation of our vegetation, while on the right I show her with her sister, Agnes, who lives in the United States. They had a third sister who died relatively recently.

The branch of Júlia

In view of my ‘Ladies first’ mentality, it is most appropriate to start my survey of Berzsényi relatives with the branch of Great-great-grandmother **Zsuzsanna dukai Takách**, who was just as much of a Berzsényi descendant as her husband, Dániel Berzsényi. Indeed, she was a granddaughter of Júlia, while Dániel was a grandson of Júlia’s brother, Mihály. However, while Dániel’s only sister died at the age of 3, and hence I have no 4th Berzsényi cousins in the Branch of Mihály, Zsuzsanna was the youngest of 12 children of Ferenc Takách and Éva Saáry, and hence I have lots of 4th cousins in the Branch of Júlia. And 5th cousins too, as we shall see!

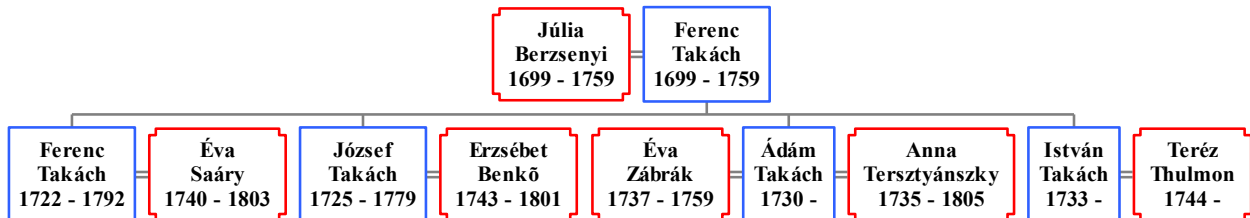


Among them, I want to give special recognition to **Judit Lőrincz-Véger** on the left and **Zsuzsa Vadnay**, on the right, who played major roles in the revived Berzsényi reunions. Judit was instrumental in the organization of the 2011 reunion in Sopron, while Zsuzsa distinguished herself in the organization of the 2015 reunion in Budapest and managed to stage the 2022 Berzsényi reunion also in Budapest. She also maintains of lists of addresses, telephone numbers, etc. of the members of our huge family. I owe huge gratitude to both of them.



Over the years, I maintained an extensive correspondence with Judit and some with her mother too, while lately, I am much closer to Zsuzsa. They live in the same building a couple of floors apart, but get along poorly nowadays.

To identify them and many other relatives of mine, it is appropriate to start with the descendant trees of Júlia, shown below:



While at one time, I had a Júlia tree that could be sufficiently enlarged for viewing, that is no longer possible. Therefore, I will produce descendant trees for each of her sons. They are introduced below and named as indicated, with the sons’ names following Júlia’s. As before, the numbers indicate the desired magnification, and the parenthesized names serve as ‘calling cards’ for the trees. More precisely, it is suggested that the reader downloads their PDF versions and opens them with Adobi Reader at the suggested magnification. The parenthesized name should be entered into the ‘Search slot’ (found via the ‘Find’ command under ‘Edit’).

All of the trees that are not decipherable with the naked eye will be named with the above convention, and one can open them accordingly.

The four trees / sub-branches corresponding to the four sons of Júlia are named below:

BerzsényiJúlia_FerencTree_24_(Lydia)

It may be downloaded from the Family Forest featured on the website BerzsényiFamily.net

BerzsényiJúlia_ÁdámTree_64_(Bendegúz)

It may be downloaded from the Family Forest featured on the website BerzsényiFamily.net

BerzsényiJúlia_JózsefTree_64_(Domonkos)

It may be downloaded from the Family Forest featured on the website BerzsényiFamily.net

and

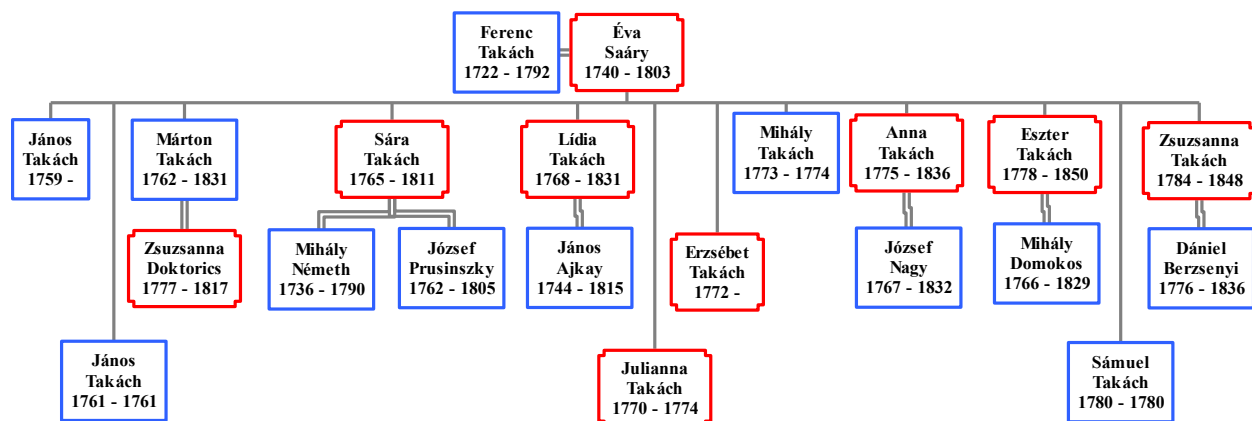
BerzsényiJúlia_IstvánTree_16_(Zorka)

It may be downloaded from the Family Forest featured on the website BerzsényiFamily.net

We will discuss each of them below.

Please note that in the trees and tabulation sometimes ‘Takách’ is written as ‘Takács’, while at other times, there is a ‘D.’ with the name preceding the last name. It stands for ‘dukai’, the family’s forename. The alternate spelling of the name happened within the family too.

The branch of Ferenc



First, please note that and that I have a brief discussion about the Saáry family of Vámos (hence, vámosi Saáry, which is also written as ‘Sáary’) in the chapter entitled “Finding Géza Várady and our Saáry ancestors”.

Please also note that Ferenc Takách and his wife, Éva Saáry were my great-great-great-grandparents via their daughter, Zsuzsanna.

When it comes to the descendants of the other 3 sons of Júlia, they will be of interest since the ones of my generation among them are 5th cousins of mine. I will encounter some more 5th cousins only in the last of these passages, when I look at the descendants of Júlia’s brother, Mihály Berzsenyi (1710-1757), the grandfather of Dániel Berzsenyi.. But first, let’s get back to the descendants of Ferenc, who will yield some 4th cousins.

Tabulating those descendants, who are my generation,i.e., the 2nd great-grandchildren of the siblings of Zsuzsanna, I found the following 4th cousins of mine via the children of Ferenc Takách and Éva Saáry

Márton: 18

Edit D. Takács	1894 - 1971
Sarolta D. Takács	1898 - 1982
Mária Lelovich	1887 - 1968
Jolán Lelovich	1888 - 1963
Vilma Lelovich	1891 - 1968
Jenő Lelovich	1895 - 1955
Gyula Lelovich	1897 - 1978
Béla Csemez	1884 - 1937
István Csemez	1887 - 1894
Ilona Csemez	1895 - 1980
Erzsébet Nagy	1892 - 1936
Blanka Weiss	1877 -
Elek Weiss	1879 -
Iren Weiss	1882 -
Anna Hangos	
Iren Hangos	
László Hangos	

Anna : 21

[1] Katalin Vidos	1895 - 1985
[2] István Vidos	1896 - 1896
[3] Alice Vidos	1899 -
Károly Horváth	1900 -
[4] Márta Ajkay	1900 - 1961
[5] Jolán Ajkay	1901 -
[6] Erzsébet Ajkay	1903 -
Edit D. Takács	1894 - 1971
Sarolta D. Takács	1898 - 1982
Izabella Ajkay	1901 - 1992
Zoltán Ajkay	1907 - 1977
Jolán Hetthéssy	1899 - 1970
Jenő Hetthéssy	1903 - 1962
Mária Vidos	1908 - 1943
Éva Vidos	1920 -
Aladár Vidos	1921 -
József Vidos	1922 - 1963
István Vidos	1926 - 1926
Mária Guary	1904 -
Clarise Guary	1906 -
N Ostffy	1911 - 1911

Eszter:6

Margit Takács	1883 - 1884
Mária Takács	1884 -
Elemér Takács	1886 - 1891
Sarolta Takács	1888 -
Sándor Takács	1890 - 1891
Tivadar Takács	1893 - 1896

Lidia:14

Mária Szücs	1891 - 1956
István Szücs	1892 - 1956
Erna Szücs	1895 -
Ervin Szücs	1900 - 1960
LAJOS Rupprecht	1881 - 1911
Imre Rupprecht	1884 -
Elemér Rupprecht	1886 - 1945
Jenő Rupprecht	1887 - 1888
Andor Rupprecht	1893 - 1924
Zoltán Ajkay	1875 - 1938
Mária Guoth	1881 - 1927
N Ostffy	1911 - 1911
Éva Ostffy	1918 - 1997
Anna Ostffy	1919 - 2013
Jolán Ostffy	1922 - 1997

Totaling: 59;

that’s the number of my 4th cousins in the Berzsenyi Branch of my family.

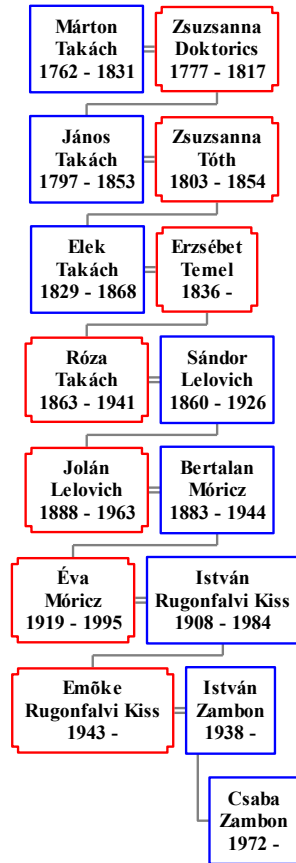
Please observe that most of them are of my parents’ generation and some are even older, and while I don’t have the data on the Hangos descendants (Márton’s grea-great-grandchildren), I know that their grandmother, Anna Hrabovszky was born in 1830, and hence she was a contemporary of my great-grandparents.

After Márton the next oldest sibling of Great-great-grandmother Zsuzsanna was Sára, who will deserve special attention in view of the fact that her will was a cruel blow to my great-great-grandparents. She died without a family of her own, and when her will was opened, both its contents and the circumstances of its revelation were most hurtful. I will discuss it along with his unsuccessful lawsuit when I write about Great-great-grandfather Dániel. For the present it should suffice

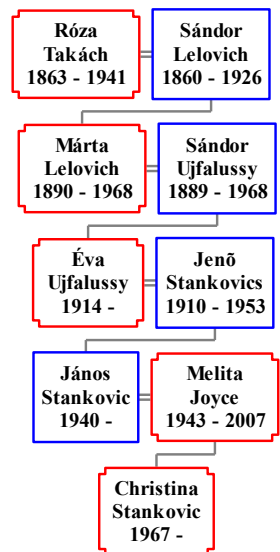
to say that none of Zsuzsanna’s siblings proved themselves to be loving relatives. Seemingly, they didn’t believe in spoiling the baby of the family with love.

In what follows, I will introduce several descendants of the siblings of Great-great-grandmother Zsuzsanna, each time showing their descendence.

First among them is Emőke Kiss (rugonfalvi is her fore-name), who was there only at our 2005 Berzsényi reunion, but her son, Csaba is a regular at our reunions. Emőke is shown on the right, while her son and his family are shown below.



Csaba also introduced to me a 3rd cousin of his, Christina Stankovic, who lives in Brazil along with her sister and their families. She is shown below with her late father (he died in January 2020) and also with her own family; her ascendence from Roza Takách (Csaba’s great-great-grandmother) is shown on the right.



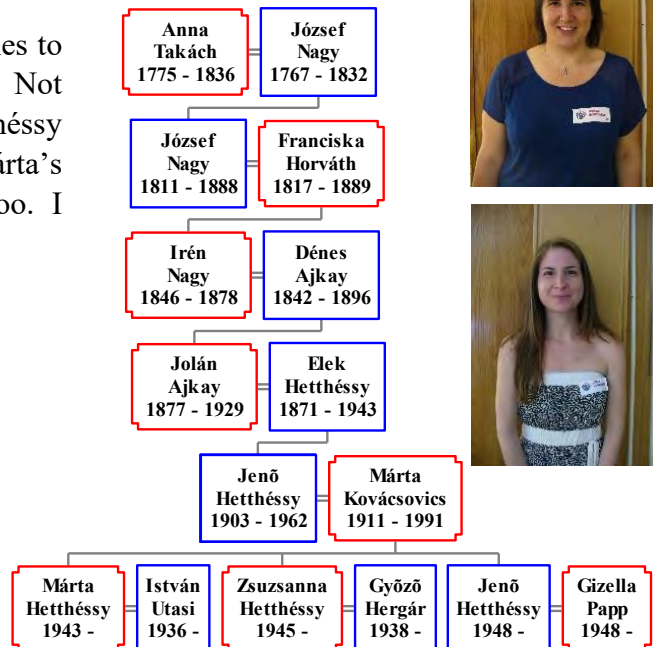
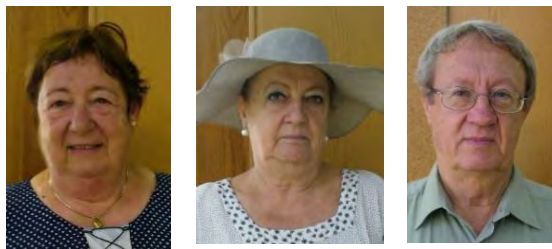
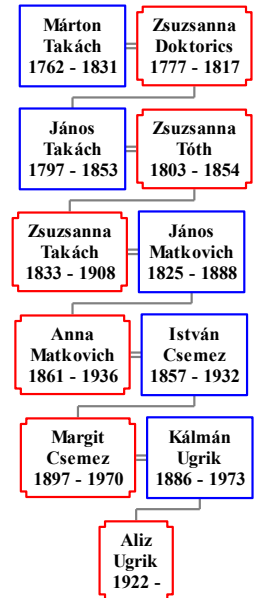
Csaba works for an insurance company, but in his spare time, he is a diligent genealogist too. He shared with me a lot of his findings on a CD, including the partial family trees of the csáfordi Tóth, dukai Takách, galánthai Lelovich, mankóbüki Horváth, nagyváradi Móricz and rugonfalvi Kiss families and the complete one of the Zambon family via the GenoPro software.

Christina's father was a little boy when he and his parents arrived in Brazil after World War II. Hence, Christina and her sister were already born in Brazil. She works in tourism, seemingly for a TV station, while her husband works in development and races a Porsche throughout the country. She and a friend of hers visited in Budapest with Csaba a couple of years ago and Csaba also made a visit to Brazil recently.

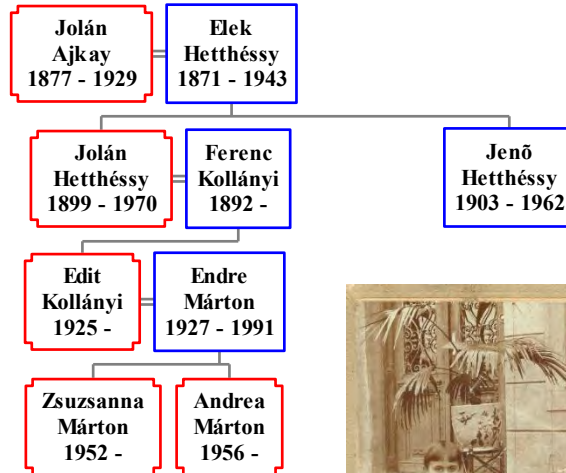
Finally, among the descendants of Márton I must introduce Alíz Ugrik, whose late registration to our 2015 reunion unbeknownst to me, was not accepted by the organizers. Thus, I never managed to meet this remarkable relative, who was mourned as a great teacher and leader among the Lutherans in her community when she died recently in her 98th year. She was elected to be an honorary citizen of Oroszlány, where she taught most of her life. She also wrote about the town and the school and published some poems too.

Proceeding on, we find that Lidia has close to 150 descendants too, but unfortunately, I have been in contact briefly with only one of them, Ferdinánd Ajkay, a great-great-great-grandson of Lidia.

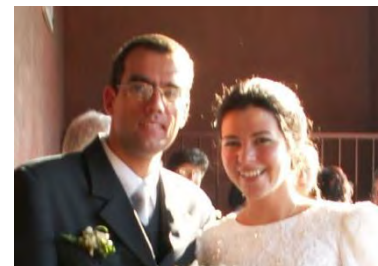
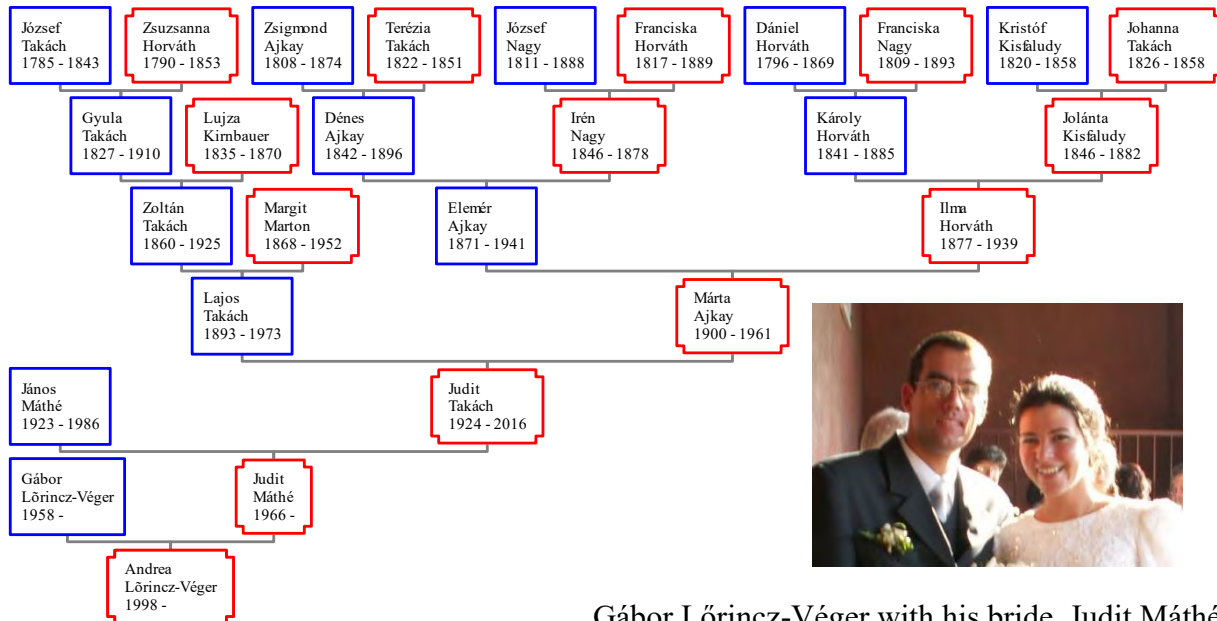
The situation is definitely better when it comes to the over 220 descendants of Anna Takách. Not only were Márta, Zsuzsanna and Jenő Hetthéssy there at the 2015 Berzsenyi Reunion, but Márta's daughters, Borbála and Dorottya were there too. I have their pictures below and on the right.



We also had Zsuzsanna and Andrea Márton, the grandchildren of Jenő Hetthyéssy's sister, Jolán at the 2015 Reunion; their pictures are shown below,



while on the right I show a picture of their grandmother, Jolán Hetthéssy, who happened to be the godmother of Judit (ducai) Takách (1924-2016), who was a classmate of my 1½ -cousin, Iluska Svastits at the Academy in Keszthely. Iluska gave me the address of Judit, we corresponded, and she came to the 2005 Reunion with her daughter, son-in-law and granddaughter. I will show some pictures of theirs on the next page, but first I want to show their ancestry in order to illustrate the intertwining of relationships due to the many inter-marriages often found among the noble families of Hungary. It also shows that Judit Lőrincz-Véger (as she prefers to be called) is at least 6 times a Berzsényi descendant. Most of us are happy to be with just a single (in my case, double) descentance!



Gábor Lőrincz-Véger with his bride, Judit Máthé

In the above ancestor tree, it should also be noted that József and Franciska Nagy were siblings, Terézia and Johanna Takách were also siblings, and so were Zsuzsanna and Franciska Horváth. The fact that of the 10 ancestors of Judit Máté listed above, 3 are great-grandchildren and 3 are great-great-grandchildren of Júlia Berzsényi is also extraordinary. (The 3 great-grandchildren are József Takách and József and Franciska Nagy, while the 3 great-great-grandchildren are Zsigmond Ajkay and Terézia and Johanna Takách.) Moreover, Éva Nagy, an aunt of József and Franciska also married into the family; her husband was a grandson of Júlia Berzsényi.

The further picture on the right shows the two Judits with Gábor and Andrea in 2005. Over the next few years, I exchanged many messages and letters with Judit Lőrincz-Véger who helped me even with my paternal grandmother’s birth registration. Nevertheless, it was still a wonderful surprise when she suggested that we should have a Berzsényi reunion in Sopron and that she will help me with its organization. By that time, I called off the plans for having a reunion in 2010 in Nikla in spite of all my preparations. After my fall in the window-well, I just didn’t have the confidence of putting it together single-handedly and couldn’t find volunteers to help me. Thus, Judit’s offer was a ‘God-send’, and indeed, we managed to have a wonderful gathering in 2011. The second picture above shows Judit, Gábor and Andrea at the Berzsényi Lyceum in Sopron, where the gathering was held to everyone’s satisfaction.



Next, I show a few more pictures of Judit’s family prior to moving on to the last sibling of Great-great-grandmother Zsuzsanna Takách.



Shown above are the mother of Judit Lőrincz-Véger neè Máthé in 2011, Judit’s maternal grandmother (Márta Ajkay in 1914), her maternal grandfather (Lajos Takách in 1910) and her great-grandfather (Gyula Takách in 1873) in that order.

Lately, Judit Lőrincz-Véger and I have exchanged fewer messages, but I hope to reverse the trend in the near-future. I miss her regular ‘reports’ on their daily life, the picturesque accounts of their travels (with Judit doing all of the driving) and the cultural insights I gain via Judit’s telling me about her varied readings of books, magazines, dailies. She kept me up to date with respect to trends too, which would have escaped my attention otherwise.

Judit is a highly skilled physical therapist, while Gábor makes his living via translation of technical materials to and from several languages. Their daughter, Andrea is a superb rider, taking part in shows and competitions – a nice reminder that back a couple of generations ago my mother enjoyed such pastimes too.

But now it is time to turn our attention to Eszter Takách, whose family I will introduce via an outline, where I didn’t have to restrict the number of generations since the branch died out without any interference.

- 1 Eszter Takách 1778 - 1850
- .. +Mihály Domokos 1766 - 1829
- 2 Julianna Domokos 1799 - 1871
- +Ferenc Noszlopy 1796 - 1844
- 3 Kristóf Noszlopy 1822 - 1827
- 3 Elek Kálmán Noszlopy 1824 - 1880
- +Klementina Karolina Paulina Mesterházy 1832 - 1922
- 4 Béla Noszlopy 1855 - 1912
- 4 Boy Noszlopy 1857 - 1857
- 4 Sándor Elek Noszlopy 1858 - 1900
- 4 Laura Noszlopy 1860 -
- +Antal Takács 1855 -
- 5 Margit Takács 1883 - 1884
- 5 Mária Kornélia Klementina Takács 1884 -
- 5 Elemér Elek József Takács 1886 - 1891
- 5 Sarolta Julianna Eleonóra Takács 1888 -
- 5 Sándor Takács 1890 - 1891
- 5 Tivadar Elemér József Takács 1893 -
- 4 Zoltán Noszlopy 1862 - 1880
- 3 Ida Fáni Lóra Noszlopy 1831 - 1831
- 3 Franciska Julianna Noszlopy 1837 - 1839

Descendants of Eszter Takách and Mihály Domokos

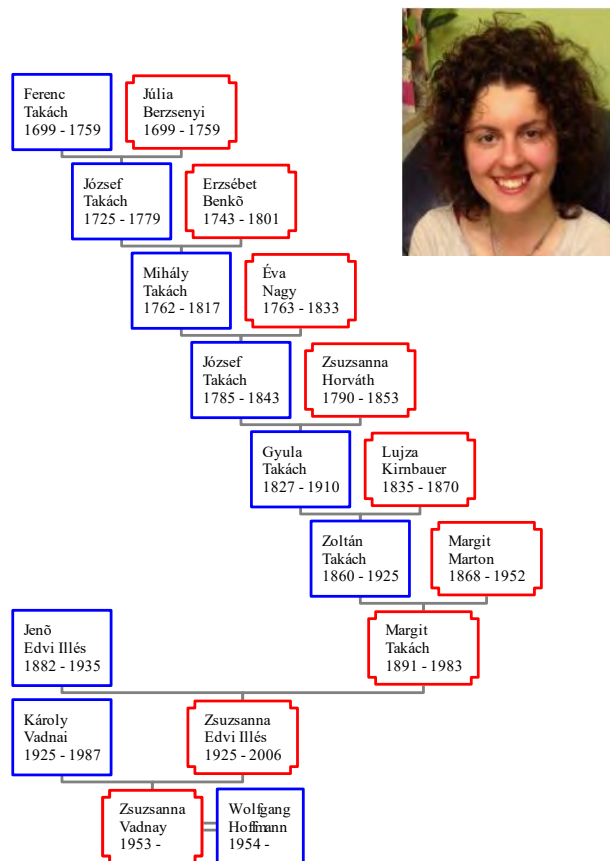
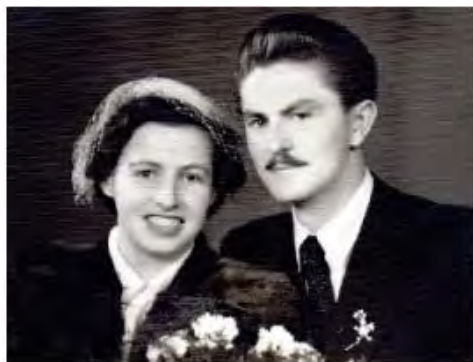
Such outlines will be presented time and again both to introduce members of the family and to see whether there is a need for further search for possible descendants. In the present situation the latter is unlikely; nevertheless, it might be advisable to consult with Noszlopy researchers and scrutinize Noszlopy family trees. In any case, none of those listed are known to me.

The branch of József

Going back to the children of Júlia Berzsényi, the next in line is József, whose descendant, Zsuzsa Vadnay, I already introduced briefly. She is shown on the right at the 2022 Berzsényi reunion along with the Hartvány siblings and Laci Knapp, who will be introduced later. Zsuzsa is the second person on the right, while I show a picture of her daughter, Victoria next to the descendance tree of Zsuzsa from Júlia Berzsényi. Since she and Judit Lőrincz-Véger share the same great-grandparents (Zoltán Takách and Margit Márton), they are 2nd cousins.



In addition to recognizing her as the chief helper of Lea at the 2015 reunion, I must credit Zsuzsa for being an excellent ‘reporter’ on various family events, including the renewed Helicon celebrations in Keszthely, followed by a program in Egyházashetye, where Dániel Berzsényi was born.



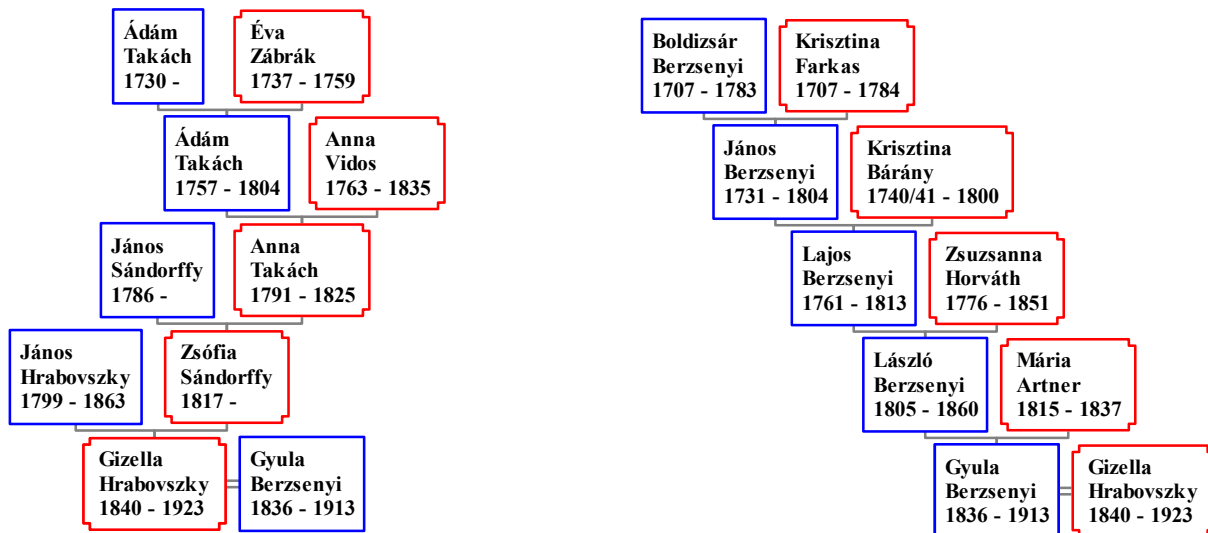
After showing a wedding photo of her parents, below I feature more family photos of Zsuzsa, including one showing her Great-grandmother Margit Márton with daughters Margit (Zsuzsa’s grandmother) and Mária, while the second one shows Zsuzsa’s maternal grandparents. The little girl next to her mother is Zsuzsa’s mother. The two boys, Tamás and Dénes both died in WWII.



Prior to proceeding, I must mention that I received and read with great interest a 12-page ‘diary’ (from March 27 to April 26) followed by looser commentary on the happenings of the next few weeks by Zsuzsa Vadnay’s mother about their adventures in 1945 as they were trying to escape from the Russian invaders of Hungary. It was of particular interest to me since we were also in the same area (near and in Szombathely) around the same time, and it brought back lots of memories. Interestingly, both Judit and Zsuzsa sent me a copy of it.

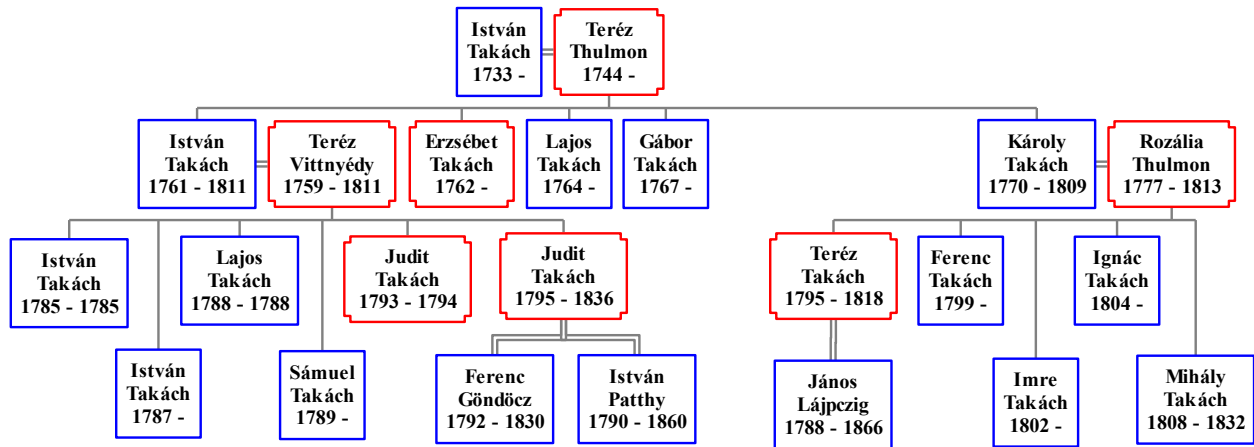
The branch of Ádám

His descendants number about 600, but there are lots of duplications, triplications and such among them. In particular, we find Csaba Zámbon and his mother, as well as his cousin, Christina more than once among them. But we also find some new persons, like Gyula Berzsényi among them. Since Gyula is a descendant of Boldizsár Berzsényi, we will delay the discussion of him and his offspring until we discuss the Branch of Boldizsár (and in particular, Part 1/7 therein). Nevertheless, viewed as the husband of Gizella Hrabovszky, his descendants become closer relative of mine.

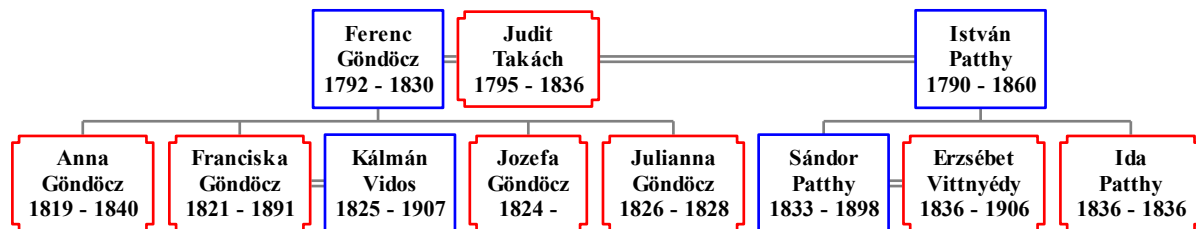


The branch of István

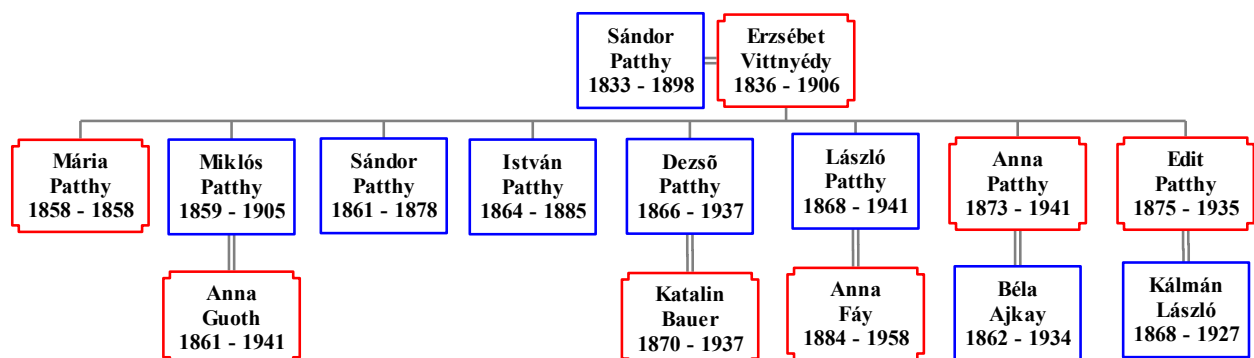
He was the fourth son of Júlia Berzsényi, and the descendants of his are related to me via the Thulmon connection too, since Teréz Thulmon was a sister of Rozália Thulmon (1753-1794), the mother of Dániel Berzsényi.



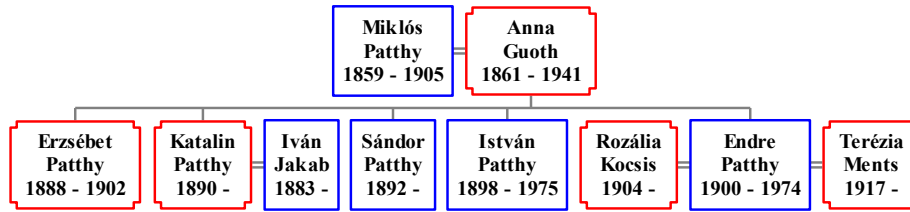
And here I must call immediate attention to Judit dukai Takách (1795-1836), one of the most important members of the Takách family. She was an outstanding poetess not only in her era, but many of her writings are still enjoyable today. I will have a separate piece about her, to be entitled ‘More about Judit dukai Takách’. Hence, I will turn my attention to her children of whom only two reached adulthood – Franciska from her first and Sándor from her second marriage. Of them, Franciska had no children,



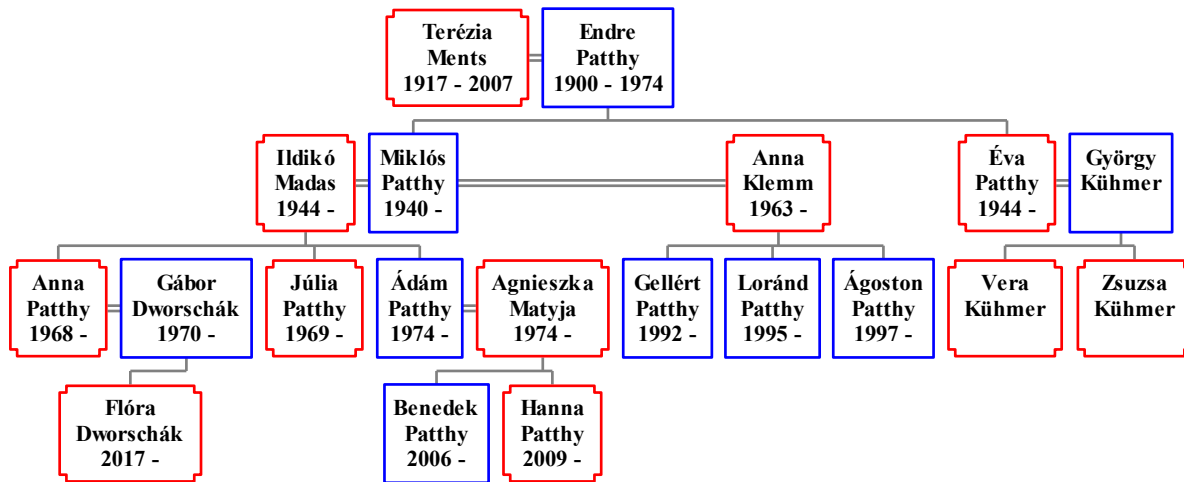
but Sándor had a large family, which I display below. Next, I will concentrate on his family.



Starting with Miklós Patthy, I show his descendants below,



where I first concentrate on the descendants of Endre Patthy from his second marriage:

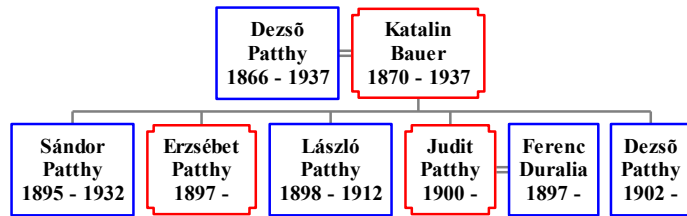


As it turned out Miklós is a biologist with a PhD, who spent much of his career in pharmaceutical research. He also got involved with teaching English and published a book on that too. Nevertheless, I was even happier with his interest in genealogy since he was able to supply lots of information about his cousins' descendants too. I also got to know his second wife, Anna, who is a microbiologist, as well as his daughter, Anna from his first marriage and learned that his son-in-law, Gábor Dworschák is a grandson of the genealogist István Hetyéssy, whose writings I highly value. Miklós and I, as well as his wife, Anna talked several times on the phone too, and I was very pleased that both of them, as well as their son Gellért were able to join us at the Hotel Gellért on the 13th of October 2019.

In the picture on the right from left to right we have Imre Gyimesi, Júlia (Juci) Németh, me, Anna Klemm and Miklós Patthy; on the far-right, I stand with Gellért. Juci, with whom I also corresponded about her relatives in America, is a good friend of Imre.



The descendants of Dezső are shown below, along with a picture of four of his children.

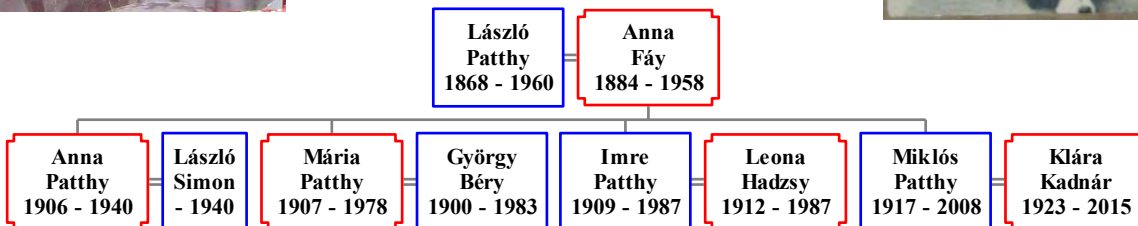


Later I learned that Erzsébet married an officer of the country militia (csendő, like Bandi bácsi), who was driven to suicide by the communist regime. Judit's husband was an Austrian diplomat, while Dezső came out to America and became a butcher. Supposedly, he went back for a visit once, but then disappeared. I couldn't locate him either. Seemingly, none of them had a family.

Before proceeding further, I want to show a picture of Erzsébet Vittnyédy, as well as a picture of her three youngest children, Edit, László and Anna, in that order. They are shown on the right, with thanks to Györgyi Béry, one of the great-grandchildren of the poetess. I will introduce her too, but first I need to pay attention to the families of László, Anna and Edit.



On the left I show a picture of László Patthy and Anna Fáy, on the right, I have a picture of their four children and below I show their descendants.

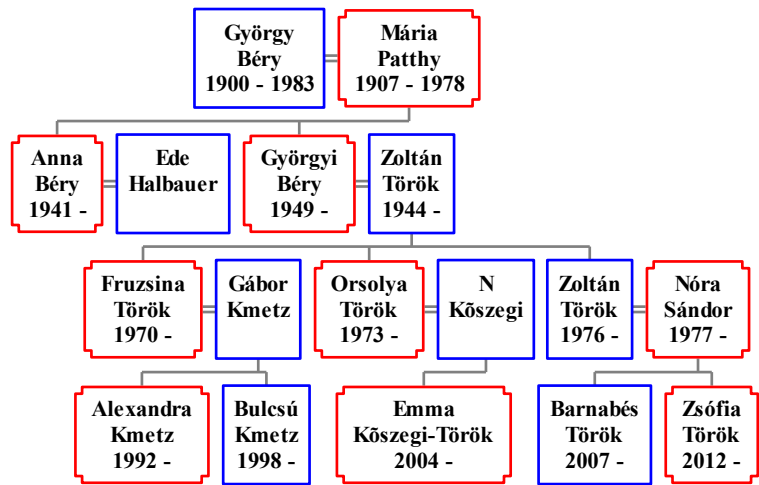


The branch of

Júlia

It turns out that Anna Patthy and László Simon had a daughter, Zsuzsanna, who was married to János László, but they had no children.

Next, I show a picture below of Mária Patthy and György Béry and their descendant on the right, along with



snapshots of the next generation,



Dr. Zoltán Török, Györgyi and Anna Béry and Ede Halbauer

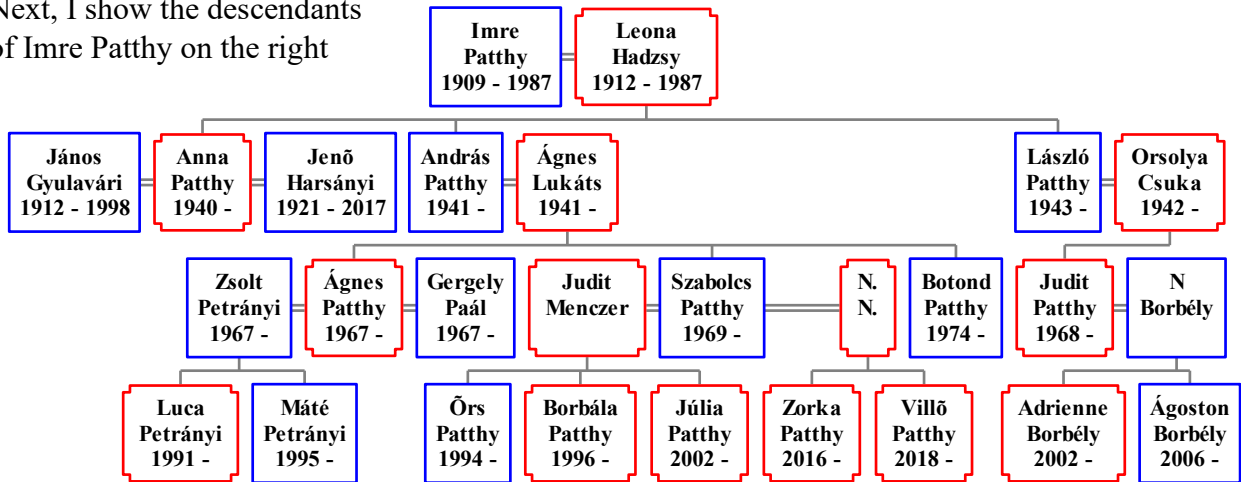
as well as of the Török children and grandchildren, whom I will name below.



Above on the left I have Zoli, Orsi and Fruzsi – on the right I have Emma, Bulcsú and Eszter in the back with their grandfather, and Barnabás and Zsófia in the front with their grandmother (from left to right).

Györgyi worked in an antique bookshop after graduation from high school and then stayed home to raise her family. Zoltán was an internist in the Military Hospital and retired as a colonel. Anna was a planner of electrical networks for large buildings, while Ede is a graphical artist and the recipient of a Munkácsy Prize. I am indebted to Györgyi for sharing with me these and many other pictures, as well as for the information concerning her branch of the family.

Next, I show the descendants of Imre Patthy on the right



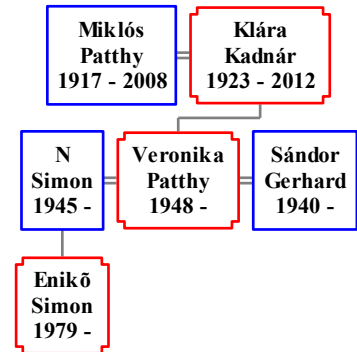
and a picture of their daughter, Anna on the left. I first learned about Anna from Zsuzsa Vadnay and was fascinated by her life and accomplishments. She was a teacher of literature in Sopron, whose articles I treasured in the *Magyar Nemzet* both for their style and for their content, defending old values eloquently. She published them in a book too, which was recently purchased for me by Imre Gyimesi, who located for me another book of hers written jointly with her second husband, Dr. Jenő Harsányi. I show a picture of them below, as they were preparing to greet the new millennium in Sweden.

Jenő also had to leave Hungary in 1956 on account of his participation in our revolution, but his opposition to tyranny goes back even further. As a young medical student, he was already sentenced to death once before for his involvement in a conspiracy against the Nazi regime in Hungary in 1945. Anna joined him to assist with the writing of his memoir, and then became his wife. Following his death, she moved back to Hungary. And I am happy to ‘report’ that Anna and I became good friends since I finally managed to find her.



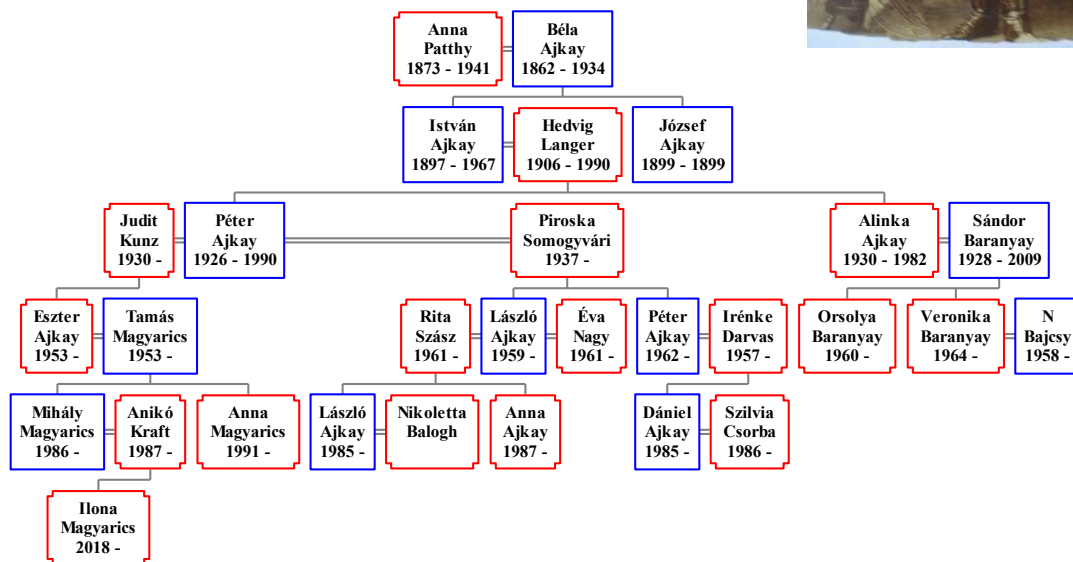
Anna’s brother, András, as well as his wife and older son are pharmacists, daughter Ágnes is a dentist, while son Botond is a historian. Anna’s other brother, László is a biological researcher.

Next among the children of László Patthy and Anna Fáy is Miklós, whose descendant tree is shown on the right along with a picture of his daughter, Veronika. We discovered her via a friend, János Domján of Imre Gyimesi, who was researching the Ajkay family and called our attention to her. She helped us a lot with our research of her branch of the family, and I am thankful to her for introducing me to her cousin, Györgyi Béry, whose help was tremendous.



Returning to the descendants of Sándor Patthy and Erzsébet Vittnyédy, before displaying the descendant tree of Anna Patthy, the ‘next in line’, I want to point out that Edit Patthy had no children. Therefore, with the descendants of Anna Patthy and Béla Ajkay below, we will encounter the last members of the family of the Hungarian Sapho, Judit dukai Takách, who also went by the literary name Malvina. Interestingly, Anna’s lifespan overlapped that of her namesake grandniece, the writer by just one year (1940-1941).

(By the way, the picture above shows Dr. Béla Ajkay in the traditional Hungarian ‘dress uniform’.)



Below, taking advantage of a recent communications between Imre and Irénke Darvas, I will have a display of ‘mugshots’ of many members of the family.

First, I have a picture of Péter Ajkay and Judit Kunz, the parents of Eszter Ajkay, followed by a picture of Eszter and her husband, Tamás Magyarics. Both Eszter and Tamás have their doctorates and are teaching at the university level.



Then I show Mihály Magyarics, his wife and their baby, Ilona, Péter Ajkay Jr., his wife, Irénke and their son, Dániel with his bride.

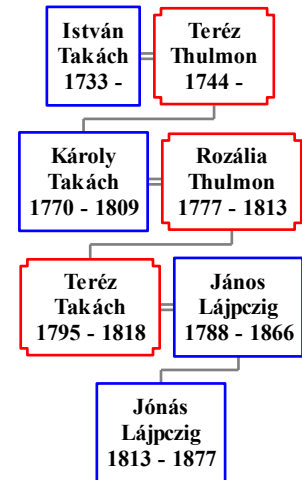


Péter Ajkay Sr was a mining engineer, Péter Ajkay Jr. is a forestry engineer, while his older brother, László is an architectural engineer. Below I show a picture of László Ajkay, his son, László, his daughter, Anna, as well as Orsi Baranyay on the right, who joined us for the 2011 Berzsényi reunion.

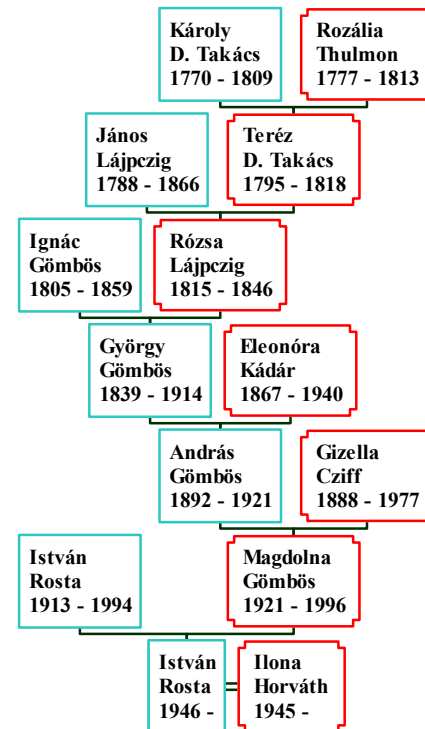


Eszter and I used to be in correspondence and talked on the phone time and again, but not lately. I visited them in 2011 after the Berzsényi reunion in Sopron, which they couldn't attend for some reason, but Eszter and her mother, as well her son was there at the 2015 reunion. My understanding was that Eszter was a close co-worker of Lea in its organization, though Zsuzsa Vadnay and Zsuzsa Czifrák Berzsényi may have done a lot more for the success of the reunion.

And finally, we come to Károly Takách, the fourth son of the fourth son of Julia Berzsényi and Ferenc Takách, and there I have two more relatives to comment on. One of them is Jónás Lájpczig, whose descendence is shown on the right. I went back one more generation just to emphasize the recurring presence of members of the Thulmon family – mostly on account of the fact that they owned a lot of land and hence intermarriages with them was desirable. Thus, in particular, Teréz Thulmon was the sister of the mother of Dániel Berzsényi (and hence my great-great-great-grandmother), while Rozália Thulmon in the family tree on the right was the sister of Pál Thulmon, whose wife was Zsuzsanna Berzsényi, a granddaughter of Ferenc Berzsényi and Éva Antal. By the way, Ágnes Gyarmathy, the first wife of Jónás Lájpczig and Mária Gyarmathy and the wife of Farkas Berzsényi were sisters – hence, it was natural for the two brothers-in-law to wander together in the countryside when they tried to avoid the Austrian authorities following the loss of our War of Independence in 1848-49. Along the way, they spent some time in hiding in the wine cellar of a Lutheran pastor in Kővágóörs, in the Province of Veszprém, and were provided for by a young pastor named Rudolf Czipott, who reminisced about it in his notes in 1886.



Another descendant of Károly Takách and Rozália Thulmon is István Rosta, who is a professor at the university in Kaposvár and the author of several interesting books. One of them is about the school's history, while another is about Hungarian Noble prize winners. He kindly sent me a copy of both. His ancestry is shown on the right, while below I show a picture of him and his wife and frequent co-author.



In summary of the above visitations with relatives I should mention that while I have several 5th Berzsényi cousins among them, none of them is my contemporary. Many of them died long before I was born. My ancestors were seemingly not in a race to keep up with their siblings and cousins.

Additional Notes: Most of my relatives deserve **Special attention**, or at least a brief history of their lives and yet I often ‘dismissed’ them with brief sentences like

Anna Patthy had a daughter, Zsuzsanna, who was married to János László, but had no children.

It turns out that right about the same time as I wrote that statement, another Anna Patthy, the writer was remembering her first cousin Zsuzsanna and wrote to me about her. In what follows, with her kind permission I will summarize her story. Let it be a lesson that all of the people I write about were made of flesh and blood and deserve more than my scanty commentary. Hopefully, one of my great-great-... great-grandchildren will prepare a posthumous edition of my writings with lots of stories like this. Please recall that **Anna, the writer** is the daughter of Imre Patthy (1909-1987) and that the Anna Patthy, whose story I will relate below was her aunt and a dearly loved sister of her father.

In 1937 Anna met a young man named Gyula at a ball. He was in his 30s, very gentlemanly and very good looking. He was working as the postmaster for the community of Csepreg, which had about 3000 people living there at that time. Gyula paid a visit to the family, as it was proper and asked for my grandparents' permission to court Anna. It turned out that he was 6 years older than Anna, who was born in 1906, and that he came from a good family, meaning that he was of old nobility too. In fact, he was drafted in World War I, served as an officer and after the end of the war, joined the Red Army. Thereupon, his parents disowned him and after Horthy became the ruler of Hungary (supposedly, in the name of the King or more precisely, in the service of the Crown), Gyula was dismissed from the military.

Anna's mother, that is, my grandmother, Anna Fáy liked the young man, but Grandfather László Patthy was violently against the liaison; he was not in favor of having his daughter marry an ordinary postal employee. Grandmother decided to make a personal appeal to Horthy himself for allowing Gyula to return to the Army as an officer, with his earlier rank. Even at the age of 48, Grandmother was still a beautiful and capable woman of proper social standing, who was well aware of the fact that Horthy's younger daughter, Polett was married to the landowner László Fáy, who was a second cousin of Grandmother. Mentioning that in her letter, she asked for a private audience with Horthy as a relative. Horthy responded in a warm and friendly manner, setting a date for the audience within a short time at his residence in the Fort of Buda.

Back in Csepreg, Grandmother made appropriate preparations for the visit, including a new wardrobe made for her in Szombathely, took the train to Budapest, and went to see Horthy. She was greeted with proper attention, treated to an afternoon tea, and the conversation was most pleasant. He was interested in her family, its historical roots, and only after such pleasantries did she mention Gyula's involvement in the Red Army, which was created during Hungary's brief communist regime in 1919. Once Horthy heard the mention of the Red Army and the young man's involvement in it, he became agitated, referring to Gyula as a communist, a misled nobody, who has no business to be admitted to the house of his highly valued relatives and besmirch their family. He must be told so immediately. He was asking Grandmother most politely to end the relationship and mentioned that he will see to the transfer of Gyula to some other location.

Upon getting back home, Grandmother confided only to Grandfather the results of her appeal. Shortly afterwards, Gyula was notified of his transfer to another location and asked Anne to marry him and go with him there. Her parents were against the idea and hence, Anna said 'no' too. Then, a couple of years later she married a lawyer and soon gave birth to her daughter, Zsuzsa at the hospital in Sopron,

where they moved. Unfortunately, Anna died 4 weeks afterwards due to some infection picked up in the hospital. Both my grandparents and my father were beyond themselves for months afterwards. They learned very soon that Anna's husband was a worthless character, who didn't care about his daughter at all. And thus, Zsuzsa was brought up by our grandparents, first in Csepreg, near Szombathely, and then in Sopron, when the communists took away Grandfather's land and my father had to bring them to live with us. By the way, both of my parents were medical doctors

Zsuzsa was only 3 weeks older than me and we not only grew up together but were best friends throughout grade school and high school as well. We confided in each other every secret. She was beautiful both as a girl and later as a grown-up young woman. Married an engineer and her marriage was a happy one, but she became widowed at age 62. She suffered thereafter from rheumatoid arthritis and had to have a nurse since she couldn't get around at all. She died at age 75.

(Told by Anna Harsányi nee Patthy)

Yet more comments:

I also made a count of my 5th cousins, that is, the great-great-great-grandchildren of József, Ádám and István Takách, the brothers of my Great-great-great-grandfather Ferenc Takách (i.e., the other three children of Júlia Berzsenyi who had families) and found a total of 175 of them. That is too many to tabulate, but some of them deserve special attention since they are doubly 5th cousins – both via Júlia and via Mihály Berzsenyi. Hence, they may be termed 4½ -cousins. Since they are also the great-grandchildren of the poetess Judit dukai Takách, I made a ‘tombstone’ for the 16 of them below:

<p>Erzsébet Alojzia PATHY b: May 7, 1888 in Sopron d: June 18, 1902 in Sopron</p> <hr/> <p>Katalin Júlia PATHY b: February 15, 1890 in Sopron d: Af. 1945</p> <hr/> <p>Sándor Ignác PATHY b: October 7, 1892 in Sopron d: 1915</p> <hr/> <p>István József PATHY b: May 24, 1898 in Sopron d: May 8, 1975 in Bük</p> <hr/> <p>Endre PATHY b: May 3, 1900 in Sopron d: November 26, 1974 in Bük</p>	<p>Sándor János PATHY b: September 15, 1895 in Szarvökő d: April 8, 1932 in Bécs</p> <hr/> <p>Erzsébet Anna PATHY b: April 16, 1897 in Szarvökő</p> <hr/> <p>László Béla PATHY b: June 29, 1898 in Szarvökő d: May 10, 1912 in Hornstein, Ausztria</p> <hr/> <p>Anna Judit PATHY b: January 20, 1900 in Szarvökő</p> <hr/> <p>Dezso PATHY b: December 16, 1901 in Szarvökő</p>	<p>Anna PATHY b: July 26, 1906 in Csepreg m: 1939 d: March 5, 1940 in Sopron</p> <hr/> <p>Mária Margit PATHY b: November 22, 1907 in Csepreg m: September 6, 1933 in Csepreg d: October 13, 1978 in Budapest</p> <hr/> <p>Imre Béla PATHY b: December 22, 1909 in Csepreg m: December 19, 1938 in Csepreg d: February 12, 1987 in Sopron</p> <hr/> <p>Miklós PATHY b: February 23, 1917 in Csepreg m: September 24, 1944 in Csepreg d: October 29, 2008 in Tapolca</p>	<p>István Dániel Sándor AJKAY b: March 17, 1897 in Kisfálud m: September 26, 1925 in Sopron d: May 14, 1967 in Sopron</p> <hr/> <p>József AJKAY b: July 12, 1899 in Kisfálud d: December 24, 1899 in Kisfálud</p>
--	---	--	---

As described above, I was fortunate to make the acquaintance of many of their children, at least over the telephone. I am staying in contact with at least some of them. They are a bit younger, but of my generation. We are also connected by the fact that they are the great-great-grandchildren of the poetess Judit dukai Takách, while I am the great-great-grandson of the poet Dániel Berzsenyi, who was a bit older than Judit and a good friend of hers. Thus, we continue the inherited friendship..

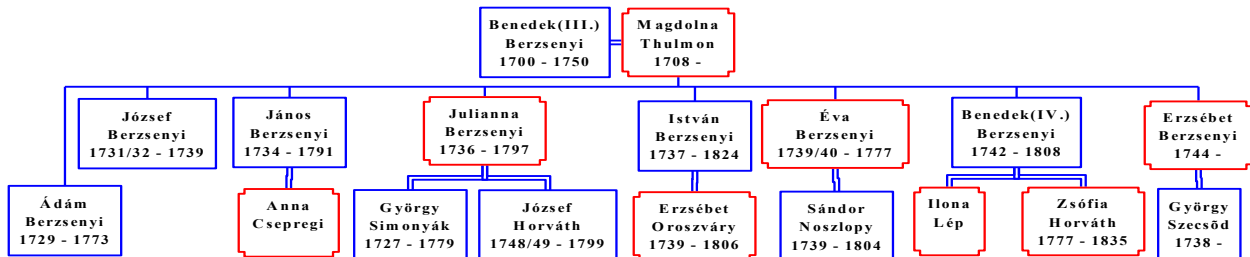
(By the way, as the above ‘gravestones’ indicate, our database in the FTM software has more information in it than I typically display in the family trees, where I skip time and again even the years of birth and death. More detailed information is, in general, superfluous for my needs.)

The branch of Benedek III., Part 1/2

For the descendants of Benedek III., please see [BerzsényiBenedek\(III\)Tree_64_\(Felicia\)](#).

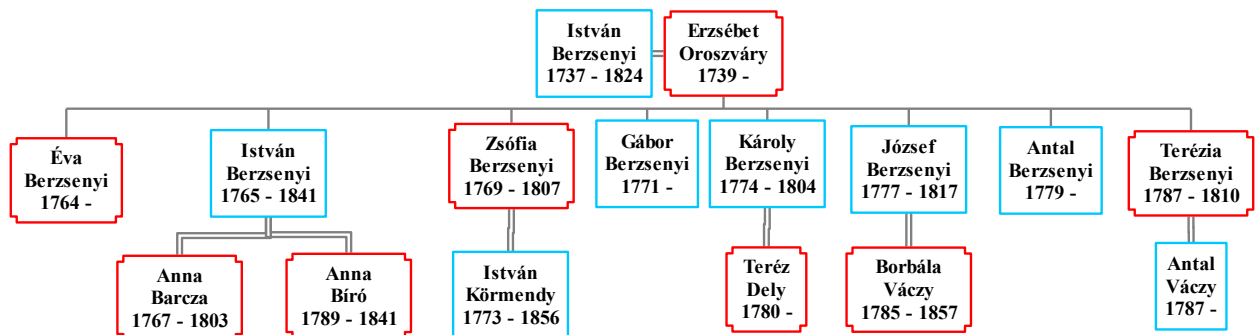
It may be downloaded from the Family Forest featured on the website [BerzsényiFamily.net](#)

Marrying into the Thulmon family, Benedek Berzsényi became a landowner in the Province of Somogy, and eventually several of his children settled there. More specifically, in Vrácsik, which became Újvárfalva in 1909 and then in Nikla too.



Of his children, Ádám didn't marry, József died as a child and while Erzsébet got married, she had no family. János had twins in 1768, named them Ádám and Éva, but we know nothing further about them. I will attend to the descendants of Julianna at the end of this section and turn my attention to István.

Referring to the family tree below, of the 8 children of István, 3 didn't marry, while 3 married but seemingly, had no children. Hence, only István and József had descendants. In view of the fact that one of István's sons (in fact, the one named after his father) married the widow of József, it seems appropriate to introduce the family of József first with Barbara Váczy as his wife. That will be the content of Part 1/2, leaving the three other 'sub-branches', those of István and his two wives, as well as the families of his Aunt Éva and Uncle Benedek (of the previous tree) to Part 2/2.



Rather than using the format of family trees, this time and in much of what follows, I will switch again to a 'selective outline' format, including only selected members of the family.

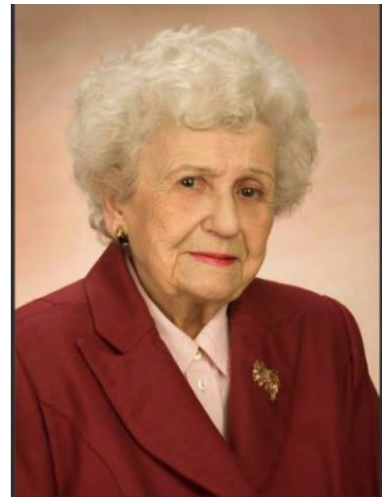


Selected descendants of Benedek Berzsényi and Magdolna Thulmon

In what follows, I will introduce sometimes singly, sometimes in groups those relatives, whose name is in red in the outline above.

Starting with Kornélia Berzsényi, let me suggest that you take another look at the wealth of information in her death notice, which I used in Part 1 of this book to exemplify the use of such announcements in genealogy. As you can see there, as well as in the outline above, she had a huge family, and I am happy to report that many of her descendants have been most helpful in my research.

Apart from Kornélia, to whom I will return later, the first two people whose names are in **bolded red lettering** in the outline above are **Eszter Berzsényi**, whose excellent photography saves the day time and again at our gatherings and whose friendship is most appreciated and her husband, **Imre Gyimesi**, to whom I usually refer as my distant but most favored brother-in-law, since his work in genealogy is invaluable to me in all of my family searches. Imre is shown with Eszter on the right, with Gergő Főrizs and me below and with their daughter and granddaughter (in 2005) next. (Gergő is an outstanding Berzsényi scholar.)



Eszter's aunt, **Mónika Wiedra Berzsényi**, whose picture is shown above on the right, was known throughout Hungary as the 'Queen of the Dollmakers', a title she truly earned. Not only did she have lots of exhibits, she has a permanent one in the city of Győr, and I truly cherish the doll she made of Dániel Berzsényi and presented to Daniel and me at the 2005 Berzsényi reunion. A picture of that is shown below, along with another picture of her at one of our reunions. She was one of the most enthusiastic participants both in 2005 and 2011 and a wonderful friend. But she never got around to write to me about a Berzsényi reunion in Fonyód, which she attended in 1942 or 1943. She also became an emigrant in 1956. She settled in Germany, and hence had more opportunities to visit in Hungary. She left a daughter, a grandson and a loving niece in Eszter behind. And lots of dolls (donated to Győr) and lots of wonderful memories too.

The branch of

József, the son of Benedek



Mónika's first cousin, **Erzsébet Bierbauer**, the widow of Dr. Ferenc Korpás was truly magnanimous when she invited the entire Berzsenyi Clan, that is all 140-some of us who attended the 2011 Berzsenyi Reunion to a festive luncheon in Sopron. Her daughter, **Andrea** assured that the setting was flawless for the meal, while her son, **Feri** said the prayer before our excellent lunch. I show Erzsébet on the right, as I was expressing our gratitude to her (with Mónika looking on), as well as in several other photos below.





In the picture above, Feri is standing between his daughter, Dorottya and his sister Andrea; next to it, he is sitting with his mother.

On the right, Erzsébet is writing into our guestbook, while in the last photo, Feri is leading our prayer.



And now it is time for me to introduce **Dr. György Dormán**, who was my first contact to this branch of the family in 2004. He is an academician with a solid research background at the University of Szeged. Gyuri Dormán's initial idea was to have us create a book on the Berzsényi family, similar to the one that appeared on his wife's Perczel family just prior to our first contact. My response was that first I would like to know my relatives before I write about them. And that's how the idea of having a Berzsényi reunion germinated in my mind.

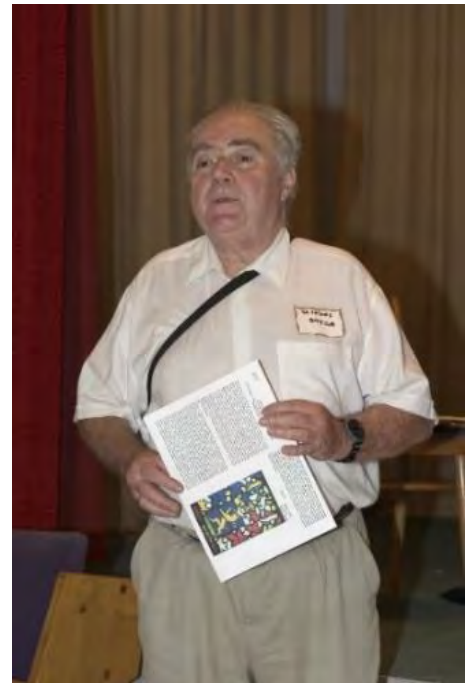
At the outset, Gyuri was instrumental in gathering the addresses of members of his extended family. He was also the one who engaged Laci Tóth, a relative of his wife to make an excellent video of our 2005 family reunion. Moreover, he was supposed to take over the organization of the next family reunion from me. However, his wife died, and I had to accept his retreat from that commitment.

Since then, he remarried, and his life is back to a healthy balance. Here I show a picture of him sitting between Mártha Böhm, another member of this branch and Feri Korpás at the 2011 reunion and another one of him standing between his second wife, Márta and our Dani Boy at the 2015 Berzsényi reunion.





Finally, I want to take this opportunity to remember **Attila Vámos**, who passed away recently (in 2020). While Imre and I are good friends and especially close when it comes to genealogy, Attila and I were soulmates – even in our mathematical interests. He had a PhD too (in engineering), he was a writer too, and he was happily wrapped up in community and family affairs even more than I have ever been.



We corresponded a lot, and I always enjoyed his letters. I show him above – first with his mother, then with his wife, and finally by himself as he was introducing the descendants of his great-grandparents, Kornélia Berzsenyi and Imre Hampek at the 2005 Berzsenyi reunion.

The picture on the right shows 14 of Attila’s 15 grandchildren, of whom he was always and rightfully very proud.



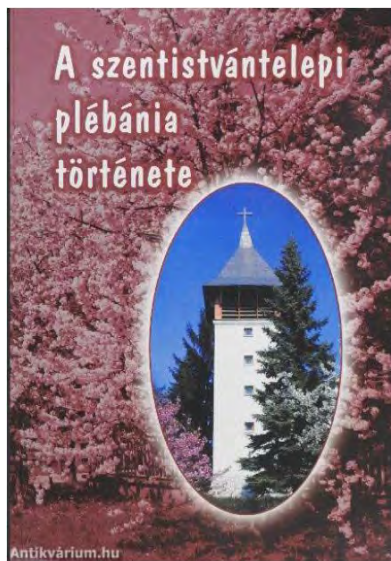
Ágoston Ingrid Kinga Gelert Emi Akos Johanna Anzola Berni
Flóra Bercei Barnus Heiga Rozi

The branch of

József, the son of Benedek



Time and again, I got a picturesque update from him, and he even shared with me a CD – full of stories written for his grandchildren’s education and entertainment. We even planned to write a definitive book about the Berzsényi family; he had some excellent ideas about its organization too but came to the realization that we are too old to accomplish such a huge task.

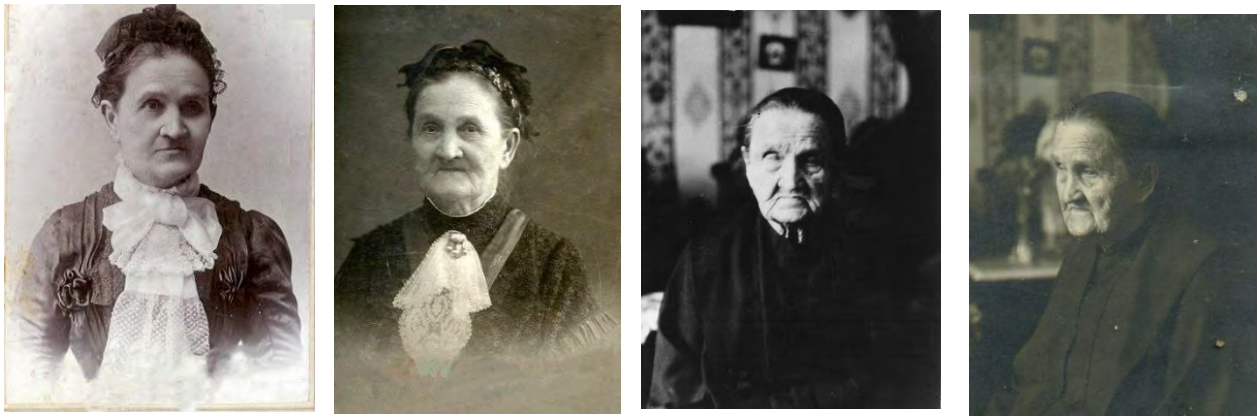


The first picture above shows his entire family, while the two pictures accompanying him in the second row are of two books he co-authored. The first one, written with several colleagues of his in city-government, is about the history of a section of Budakalász, which Attila served as the community’s first freely elected mayor, while the mathematical one is about the golden triangle, the regular pentagon and related matters, which was written with Ádám Kovács. Attila was kind enough to send me a copy of the latter.

The branch of

József, the son of Benedek

Next, I show below some pictures of the family's matriarch, Kornélia Berzsényi – at ages 63, 90, some years later and in her last year.



Next, I show another picture of Kornélia Berzsényi in the late 1930s, surrounded by four of her grandchildren – Erzsébet and Mária Bierbauer on the left and Endre and Mónika Berzsényi on the right, followed by a picture of Viktor Bierbauer and his wife, Mária Hampek and their three sons, János, Viktor and László.



Viktor Bierbauer Sr. completed his medical studies in Vienna and practiced in Budapest before returning to his hometown of Székesfehérvár, where he became the chief medical official of the city and also the head of the newly established bacteriologist institute there. Of his sons, János became a pharmacist, while Viktor Jr. changed his name to Berzsényi.

Next, I show a photo from 1916-17 showing among those who sit in front from left to right Anna Szaplanczay, Dr. Viktor Bierbauer, Mária Hampek, Kornélia Berzsényi, Rózsa Szaplanczay and Mónika Bossányi, while in the back the man on the left is Viktor Bierbauer Jr. Please recall that Mária Hampek was the daughter of Kornélia Berzsényi and the wife of Dr. Viktor Bierbauer. Mónika Bossányi was the wife of Viktor Bierbauer Jr., and they were the parents of Mónika Wiedra Berzsényi and the grandparents of Eszter Berzsényi, Imre Gyimesi's wife. Finally, Anna and Rózsa Szaplanczay were sisters and the granddaughters of Kornélia Berzsényi via Hermina, another daughter of hers. (Unfortunately, the others shown in the picture were not identified by Gyuri Dormán, who shared the above pictures with me.)



To conclude this part, I show two group pictures of the descendants of Kornélia Berzse-nyi and Imre Hampek at the Berzsenyi reunions – one from 2005 and one from 2011 – in evidence of the fact that not only are there many of them, but they are also enthusiastic supporters of our reunions. The third photo is of a recent gathering of the Dormán - Korpás clan.

Note that Laci and Zsuzsa Hartyáni also show up in the second photo between Gyuri Dormán and his aunt, Erzsébet Bierbauer on the left.

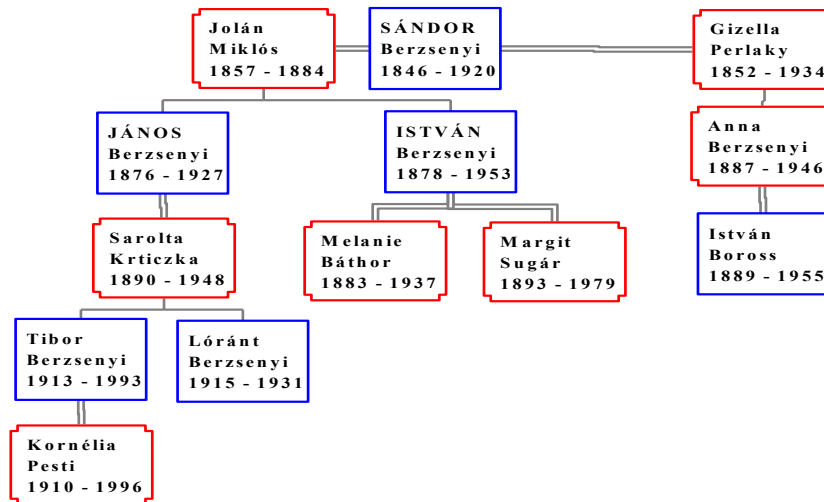


The branch of

József, the son of Benedek



Next, we will turn our attention to Mór Berzsenyi and his wife, Anna Augusztin. While they had 7 children, only two of their sons, Sándor and Gerő grew into adulthood and had families of their own. Hence, we will concentrate on them, starting with Sándor's descendant tree.



Sándor became a medical doctor, who was highly respected in the entire region around Lengyel-tóti, where he served as the chief medical officer of the entire county. He was also heavily involved with the development of land near the Lake Balaton, which became known as Sándor-telep, bearing his name. It is part of Fonyód now, and hence his involvement did a lot towards Fonyód becoming one of the few resort areas along the southern shore of the lake. It also explains why his grandson, Tibor (bácsi to Y'all) had his cottage built there when communism got mild enough for him and Nelli (néni) to have such luxuries in life. We visited them there in 1978, and in my separate **More about Tibor Berzsenyi** piece, I will have a picture to remind you of that.

Below, I show a picture of Sándor Berzsenyi, along with his manor house, which was clearly more modern and elegant than the much older Berzsenyi homes in Nikla.



The branch of

József, the son of Benedek

Sándor Berzsenyi was also very supportive of organizations, which kept the gentry do serious work for common causes and enjoyed the company of like-minded men. The first picture below shows him in the traditional Hungarian dress uniform, while the second one shows him and his sons in 1820 among the intelligentsia of Lengyeltóti; the red squares mark from left to right his son, János, who became a lawyer, his son, István, who became a soldier (and eventually, a general among the huszárs) and himself.



Next, I show a picture of János, by himself as well as with his family. He played the violine and wrote poetry in addition to working for the government as a lawyer.



The branch of

József, the son of Benedek

Next, I will show a picture of Sándor's younger son, István in his festive Hungarian outfit, along with his picturesque family tree, in which the 16 ancestral families of his are represented not only by names, but also by their coats of arms. Seemingly, both Tivadar Noszlopy, our genealogist relative and Zoltán Daróczy, the well-known genealogist worked very hard trying to prove that all 16 of those families were part of the nobility, but they failed to convince the authorities that Anna Augusztin, the wife of Mór Berzsenyi was of noble birth. And hence his 'Próbatevése' (Petition) to become a member of the distinguished Maltese Order was not successful and he didn't become a knight. I have a copy of all of the documentations submitted, as well as some supportive materials, like birth and marriage certificates; they provide truly interesting reading materials!



These paintings are hanging in my brother's apartment on Németvölgyi út in Budapest since he inherited them from István's nephew, Tibor.

Unfortunately, János and István were only 6 and 8 years old, respectively, when their mother, Jolán Miklós, shown in the first picture below, died, and hence it was necessary for Sándor to find a second wife, who turned out to be his sister-in-law, that is, the older sister of his brother's Gerő's wife. Hence, it is reasonable to introduce Gerő's wife, Franciska Perlaky in the third picture prior to introducing him, especially so, since the picture of hers is from her girlish years.



The branch of

József, the son of Benedek

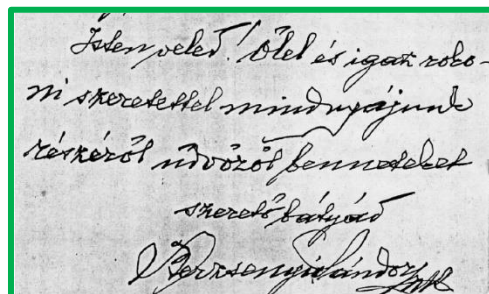
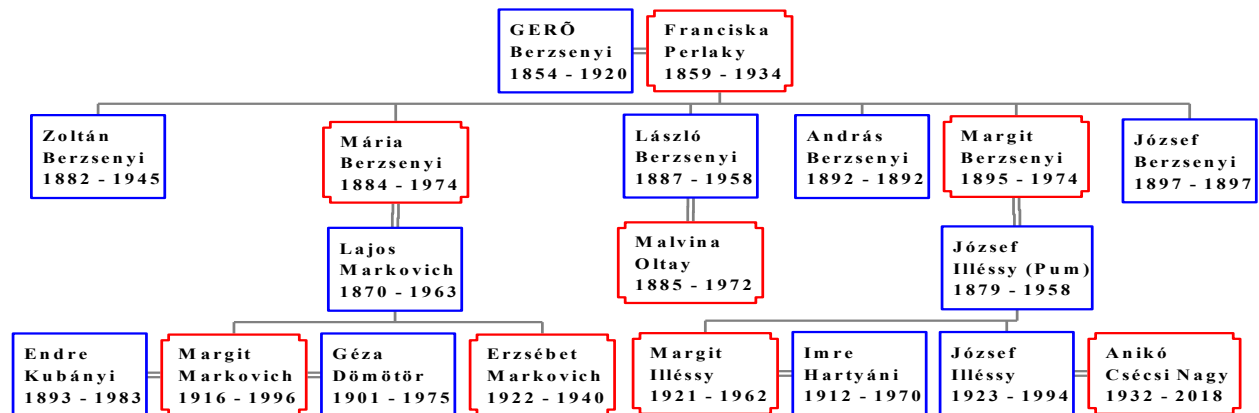
Above, the picture in the center shows the second wife of Sándor Berzsenyi, Gizella Perlaky with their daughter, Anna.

Next, I share with you one more photo, showing István Berzsenyi and his second wife, Melanie Báthor (on the right), and István's half-sister Anna Berzsenyi and her husband István Boross (on the left). István Boross was a lawyer in Kaposvár.



Unfortunately, neither István, nor Anna Berzsenyi had any children, and when it comes to the sons of János, Lóránt died while still in high school and Tibor married much too late to have a family.

Next, I display the descendant tree of Gerő along with two pictures of him – one from his youth and one from the time when he was appointed the Notary Public for the city of Keszthely.



The note between the two pictures is a congratulatory note written by my grandfather, the other Sándor Berzsenyi; it is the only sample I have of his handwriting. The post was an important one, which he used as a political platform too. He was well-loved and respected as the regional leader of the Christian Party; his occasional poems were appreciated too. Hence, it was natural for his obituary to appear on the front page of the *Keszthelyi Újság* (Keszthely News) on January 1, 1921 and for his son, László to follow him in his post as the region's notary public.

As seen above, four of his children reached adulthood, three of whom got married and two of them had families too. In the picture on the right, from left to right they are Margit, László, Mária and Zoltán, in the order of their birth. In the rest of this piece, I will concentrate on the families of Margit and Mária since I will have a separate piece entitled **More about Zoltán and László Berzsenyi** about their brothers.



Next, I have one more picture of Gerő and his family, to be followed by one of László with his sisters and their four children. Margit sits on the left with her children next to her, while Mária sits on the right, with her children standing behind her. Those four children became the grandparents of Kata Dömötör, Ádám and János Illéssy, and Zsuzsanna, László and Zsolt Hartyáni, the six living great-grandchildren of Gerő Berzsenyi.





Unfortunately, in 2005 I had not yet found any one of them. But in 2006 **Kata Dömötör** paid a visit to the Berzsényi Museum in Nikla, left her address with Pista Darabos, who gave it to Imre Gyimesi. Consequently, I could invite her to the 2011 Berzsényi reunion, which she not only attended, but brought along **Zsuzsa Hartyáni** too. The photo on the right commemorates Kata's (on the left) and Zsuzsa's renewed friendship, which was a highlight of the reunion,



Zsuzsa also brought her brothers to the reunion, and eventually reconnected with her Illéssy cousins also. The next photo shows the five of them with the bust of Dr. Zoltán Berzsényi in Székesfehérvár. **László Hartyáni** and **Zsuzsa Hartyáni** stand next to the bust, **Zsolt Hartyáni** is next to Zsuzsa, while the Illéssy brothers are on the wings – **Ádám** on the left and **János** on the right.

Since finding one another, the Hartyáni and Illéssy cousins and their families have yearly gatherings of their own. Such 'satellite events' are healthy outcomes of the Berzsényi reunions I organized. The next photo shows them and their families, with everyone named, but it takes at least a 200% enlargement to read the names. The picture was taken during the summer of 2015.

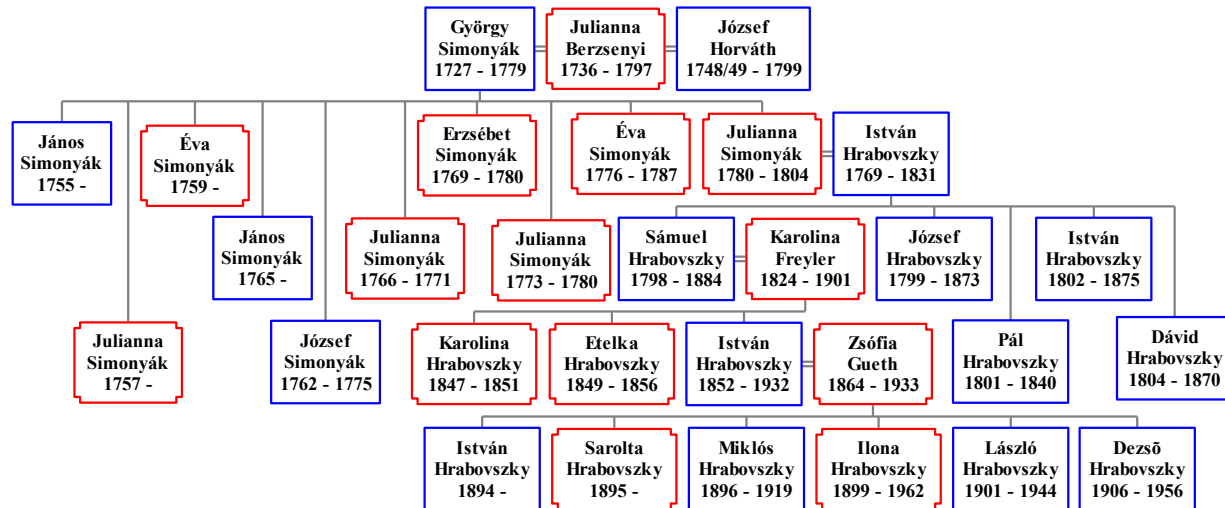




Since then, the family grew even more, and hence the Hartyáni-Illéssy branch became a reasonable candidate for assuming leadership within the Berzsenyi family. That was my hope, and I still have some hopes that it will happen in the not-too-distant future. Zsuzsa and I developed a wonderful friendship over the last few years, and I became good friends with her brother, Laci too. During the summer of 2017 I also made the acquaintance of Ádám, who came to see us at the Hotel Gellért. And while I have yet to meet János, we talked on the phone several times. And of course, I also know Zsolt from the Berzsenyi reunions. Below I will introduce them via a few snapshots too; of them, the first was taken in 2011, the others in 2015, while the last one was taken in 2017



Finally, as promised at the beginning of this section, I display below the descendants of Julianna Berzsenyi.



Unfortunately, I know nothing about any of the Simonyák or Hrabovszky descendants of hers and there are too many people easily accessible by phone with those last names. A quick check with the Online Tudakozó (inquiry service) of the Magyar Telekom Csoport (Hungarian Telecom Group) via the URL <https://www.telekom.hu/lakossagi/tudakozo> revealed that there is a Zoltán Simonyák in Budapest and 30 other Simonyáks in the countryside, while a total of 81 people have the last name Hrabovszky. And probably just as many outside present-day Hungary. Thus, there is no easy way to find further descendants in this case.

In comparison, when some years ago I asked Imre Gyimesi to locate Géza Várady in Pécs, we knew of only two persons by that name. Hence, on the second attempt he found the ‘right Géza Várady’, whose son, the fourth Géza (born 1977) was most helpful in our genealogical search, sharing with us their collection of genealogical notes and several photos, a total of 44 items, for which we were most thankful. Most of the genealogy dates back to Ferenc Várady (1860-1945), the brother of the first Géza in the chart on page 156.



The branch of Benedek III., Part 2/2

Please recall that in the previous section I introduced the progeny of József Berzsenyi and Borbála Váczy, promising that in the present section I will treat the descendants of his brother, István Berzsenyi (1765-1841). To do so, I will start with the outline below.

István (1737-1824) & Erzsébet Oroszvály
István (1765-1828) & Anna Barcza (1767-1803)
István (1793-1841) & Borbála Váczy
Pongrác (1821-1886) & Krisytina Pázmándy
Lajos (1825-1880) & Konstancia Alpi
Sarolta (1854-1921) & Károly Berzsenyi (Puschaker)
Eugénia (1895-?) & Győző Liszka
Viktor Liszka (1926-2013) & Katherine Greene
Paul Liszka (1964-) & Marianna Zuggó (1989-)
Heidi Liszka (1966-) & David Washington
Jozefa (1798-?) & László Bakó
Emilia (1827-1884) & János Csonka
Gyula (1849-1887) & Paulina Schaffe
Zénó (1882-1944) & Irma Varga
Matild Csonka (1853-?)
István (1765-1841) & Anna Bíró (1789-1841)
Julianna (1808-1870) & Albert Vajda
Béla Vajda (1843-1899) & Ida Berzsenyi (1847-1897)
Zsuzsanna (1810-1881)
Jusztína (1817-1881) & Ferenc Kozinszky
Sándor Kozinszky (1859-?)

Selected descendants of István Berzsenyi and Erzsébet Oroszvály

Please also recall that Anna Barcza, the wife of the second István above, was first the wife of József Bárány and that Borbála Váczy, the wife of the third István above, was first the wife of his uncle, József Berzsenyi. Both of these require a bit of explaining.

Anna Barcza was the daughter of Julianna Thulmon, a beautiful woman, whose beauty was supposedly inherited by her daughter. Both István Berzsenyi and József Bárány were vying for her hand. She chose József Bárány, they got married in 1783, and had two children, my great-great-grandmother, Mária Bárány and the playwright Boldizsár Bárány. Then in 1792, while Boldizsár was still a baby, two of the shepherds of István Berzsenyi murdered József Bárány and soon afterwards Anna became the wife of István Berzsenyi. And thus, my connection to the descendants of István Berzsenyi and his first wife, Anna Barcza is a relatively close one, with their great-

great-great-grandchildren (in Hungarian, szépunokák) being half-4th cousins of mine. Genetically speaking, that's closer than 6th and even 5th cousins. Unfortunately, at the 2005 Berzsényi reunion I didn't think of that and introduced everyone as a 6th cousin (except for my brother and my 1st cousins).

When it comes to the youngest István Berzsényi (1793-1841), not only was his father displeased with him when he decided to marry his uncle's young and cultured widow, but he was most disappointed when he adopted her Roman Catholic affiliation also. Later (in 1881) his son, Pongrác wrote about that conflict, as well as about his father's poetry, and his mental breakdown, which led to bankruptcy. Pongrác also collected twenty-some poems of his father. I have a copy of both the biographical note (in which he confuses his grandmother and great-grandmother) and the poems. It seems, István Berzsényi (1765-1828) was at one time the owner of 3000 acres, with Nikla as his hometown. In fact, I suspect that the old Fischer house, that was to become the Ungár house, was his along with the region called 'Rondavár' (in English, ugly fort), where his younger half-sisters lived and eventually died. Later I recognized that Julianna was the mother-in-law of my mother's aunt, Ida Berzsényi and that Jusstina was married and had a son too. Thus, of the 'three old maids of Rondavár', as my mother used to call them, only one was an old maid. Their simple wooden crosses were still there in the cemetery in Nikla in 1978 but disappeared afterwards.

The next person in the above outline whose name is in red is **Viktor Liszka**. It was only recently that I recognized that he was a great-great-grandson of István, and hence a half- 4th cousin of mine. I found a picture of him as a young man on the internet, as well as one from the 1970s in a Dallas newspaper archive; they are shown on the right. I visited with him a couple of times in Jacksonville, Florida, where he retired after a successful career as a surgeon.



The next picture shows him in a hospital with his daughter, **Heidi Washington** and one of Heidi's daughters. Heidi is a lawyer, while at that time, her daughters were involved with horseback riding.



I first met Victor's son, **Paul Liszka** in 2005 via my dear friend, Piroska Schandl, who was introduced to me by my 1½ -cousin Iluska Svastits. Due to our extensive correspondence, Piroska knew about the Berzsényi Reunion I was organizing that summer, and hence it was natural for her to mention it to her friend, Teréz Sági, with whom she grew up in Szentpéterúr. Teréz was married József Zuggó and their daughter happened to be visiting there that summer. That daughter, Mariann Zuggó received her degree in medicine in Pécs, where she met Paul Liszka, who was also a medical student there.

The branch of

István, the son of Benedek

Fortunately, Paul (Pali) knew about his Berzsenyi descent and gave me a call. Hence, I invited them, and I am happy to report that Pali and Mariann and their kids attended our reunion

not only in 2005, but in 2011 and in 2015 too. They are shown on the right in 2005 in Nemesvita with son Daniel and daughter Adrienna and then in 2011 in Sopron, where their second daughter, Madeline made her appearance too.

Soon after our reunion in Sopron, Pali and Mariann were very sweet, sending us a basketful of fruits and chocolates both at Christmas and at Easter. Dani, you met them too – both in Nemesvita, and in Budapest at our reunions. The picture below shows me with one of their gift baskets, while the one above on the right shows Pali and his growing family with you and me at the 2015 reunion.



I also found separate photos of the two of them; they are shown on the right. As mentioned above, both of them are medical doctors. Paul is an internist and Mariann is a geriatric medicine specialist in Morgantown, West Virginia, where they have complementary schedules.



The branch of

István, the son of Benedek

Their interest in participating in the Berzsényi reunions is exemplary – so much so that they offered to pay the difference in the rental fee charged by the school on Deák tér in order to have our reunion in the summer rather than in the fall (lower fee) just to make sure that they can attend.

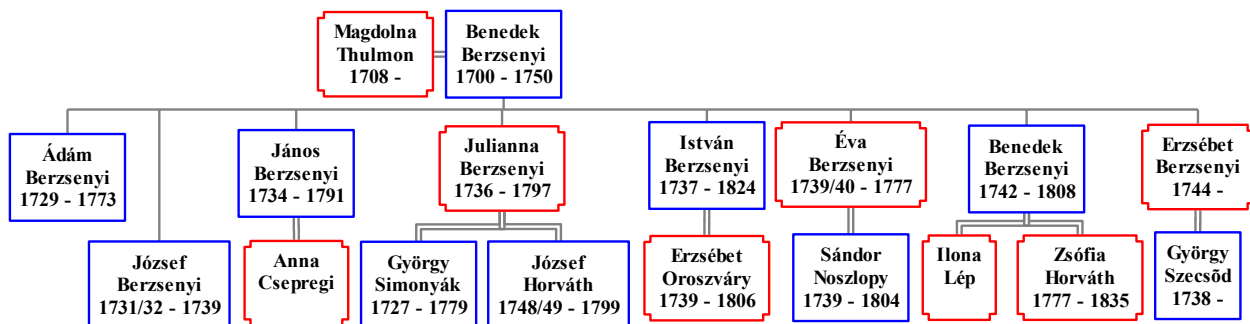


Unfortunately, it is hard to keep up with Heidi, who changes her address and phone number often. While she says she is interested in joining our family reunions, I doubt that anyone else will be willing to search for her time and again anew. Unfortunately, that is the case with many other relatives as well.

With respect to **Matild Csonka** please note that I wrote about her in my piece about my Thulmon ancestors. Here I just want to mention that in my searches for her, I came across several members of her family including her nephew Zénó and a relative of hers, Csaba Szörényi, who is a few years younger than me. I have a standing invitation to Csaba's winery. Thanks to another friend, Attila Csillag, I also have a picture of Zénó and his wife as shown on the right.



Next, I need to return to the first family tree in Part 1/1 of the branch of Benedek and recall that we have yet to look at the descendants of Éva Berzsényi and of Benedek Berzsényi.



Concentrating on Éva Berzsényi first, I display below an outline of some of her descendants, calling attention first to Dr. **György (Gyuri) Pataky**, whose picture is shown on the right. I found him with the help of Éva Berzsényi-Janosits, one of my favorite relatives, whom I will introduce later. Knowing that I am also researching the Noszlopy family, Éva sent me a photo of the gravesite of Anna Noszlopy from the Keszthely cemetery. Seeing the name 'Pataky' appear on it as the name of one of the persons buried there, I asked Éva whether there are still some Patakys in Keszthely. Her answer was yes, she made the acquaintance of Gyuri, and the rest was easy. Learning about his ancestors from him and about the descendants of Anna from the archives, we managed to fit the two together.



Interestingly, we did so just in time, since a couple of years later Gyuri closed his dental office in Keszthely and decided to practice in his home in Sármellék, where his wife is the medical officer of the region. In other words, we would not have been able to locate him so easily later.

Éva (1739/40-1777) & Sándor Noszlopy (1739-1804)

Antal Noszlopy (1771-1838) & Julianna Bárány (1788-1869)

Anna Noszlopy (1810-1892) & Károly Deseő (1807-1860)

Cecilia Deseő (1834-?) & Lajos Pataky (1826-1886)

János Pataky (1864-1919) & Julianna Tukacs (1881-1961)

László Pataky (1901-1991) & Gizella Telekessy (1907-2002)

György Pataky (1952-) & Júlia Erdős (1956-)

Alojzia Deseő (1844-1921) & László Hochreiter (1838-1900)

Jolán Hochreiter (1863-1940) & Vince Lájpczig (1853- 1914)

Jolán Lájpczig (1898-1992) & Béla Adamecz (1890-1963)

Béla Adamecz (1919-2012) & Mária Horváth

Mária Adamecz (1923-) & László Álmos

László Álmos (1948-)

Miklós Álmos (1955-)

Zoltán Adamecz (1929-) & Erzsébet Toplák

Zoltán Adamecz (1955-)

Erzsébet Adamecz (1961-)

István Lájpczig (1899-1953) & **Márta Orbán** (? – 1978)

Pál Noszlopy (1818-1892) & Katalin Korenika (1838-1909)

Tivadar Noszlopy (1861-1921) & Jozefa Körmendy (1873-?)

Aba Tihamér Gyula Noszlopy (1891-1962)

Pál Noszlopy (1878-?) & **Beatrix Gyarmathy** (1884-?)

András Noszlopy (1905-?)

Géza Noszlopy (1880-1950) & Erzsébet Mum (1895-1968)

Erzsébet Noszlopy (1930-)

Gáspár Noszlopy (1820-1853) & Erzsébet Szemere (1825-?)

Erzsébet Noszlopy (1822-?) & **Zsigmond Pálffy**

Julianna Noszlopy (1825-1893) & **László Berzsenyi**

Selected descendants of Éva Berzsenyi and Sándor Noszlopy

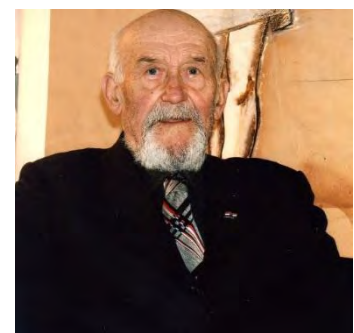
While he missed the 2011 Berzsényi reunion, Gyuri Pataky certainly didn't miss the one in 2015, when he surprised me with a Dániel Berzsényi relief, which I donated to the Berzsényi High School in Budapest. I show it in the photo below, where Laci Somogyi, the school's principal and I struggle to hold it for the photo. It is the creation of Túri Török Tibor, who is an accomplished and well-recognized artist in Keszthely. Gyuri commissioned him to prepare the plaque for the Berzsényi reunion, and it is hanging now in the atrium of the Berzsényi High School for all to see. I also show Gyuri Pataky below at the Gellért in 2015. He is in the center next to his wife.



Next in red on the Berzsényi Outline 2 are **Jolán** and **István Lájpczig**. Chronologically, other than my first cousins, the first Berzsényi relative I knew was István Lájpczig, a fellow landowner in Nikla, whom I called Pisti bácsi. I show him on the right, while the picture next to his is of his sister, Jolán néni, when Daniel and I visited her in 1983. Pisti bácsi married late (to Márta néni, a friend of Piri néni and my mother) and had no family, but Jolán néni was married to Imre Béla Adamecz in Marcali, and I spent some nights at her place when I had to catch an early train to Csurgó, where I was in high school. She was kind enough to make a bed for me, but I slept very little since I discovered that she had a set of encyclopedias, and I could hardly put them down. At that time, I didn't know that we were related; I figured that out much later with the help of Jolán néni's eldest son **Béla Adamecz**.



I show a picture of Béla on the right; I learned a lot from him during our 10 years of correspondence. In particular, he shed some light on the events during the last 15 years of the 19th Century in Nikla at the Berzsényi house that houses the Berzsényi Museum now.



Béla was heavily involved in the 1956 Hungarian Revolution, and hence we saw eye to eye on most everything. I was happy for him when year later he was finally recognized for his patriotism.

The branch of

István, the son of Benedek

It was during my first genealogical trip to Hungary, in November 2000 that I drove around with my Juhász 3rd cousin, Gini and stopping in Marcali it occurred to me that maybe one of the sons of Jolán néni still lived there. Indeed, I was in luck, and soon we were visiting with **Zoltán Adamecz**. His son's family was dropping in for a visit too – hence the photo on the right. After assuring me that he is a poor correspondent, he gave me his brother Béla's address. Béla indeed turned out to be an excellent correspondent.



I also show a picture on the right of Mária, Zoltán and Béla standing in front of their families at the 2005 Berzsényi reunion in Nemesvita, as well as one of Zoltán Adamecz with Mária's first great-grandson at the 2011 Berzsényi reunion in Sopron.

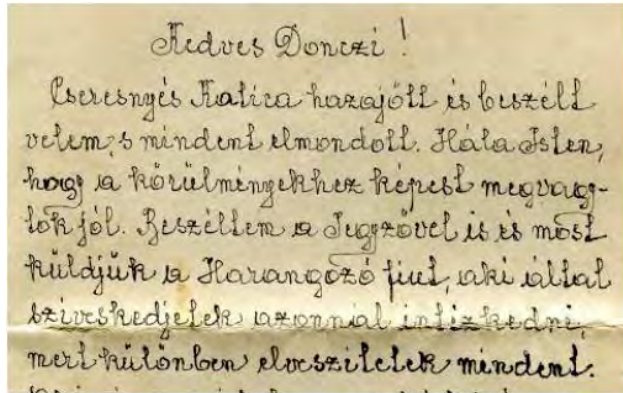


As it turns out, my mother and her sisters grew up with the Lájpczig kids in Nikla, their fathers had a joint law office in Marcali, and they started a Library Room in Nikla together too. Recall that earlier, my great-grandfather Far-

kas Berzsényi and his brother-in-law **Jónás Lajczig**, a 1st cousin of Vince (who was the father of István and Jolán) ended up going into hiding together from the Austrian authorities after our loss of the 1848-49 War of Independence. They stayed for some weeks in a cellar near Kővágóórs, where the local pastor was looking after them and remembered them kindly in his autobiography.

Interestingly, Vince's mother was Karolina Bogyay, whose sister was my Juhász great-grandfather's first wife. She died young, leaving a daughter behind. Even more convolutions would have resulted if Pisti bácsi was successful in pursuing my mother. He was not (partially on account of his poor management style with respect to his holdings), and hence my mother married a Svastits cousin, the grandson of a sister of her Svastits grandmother (the second wife of Kálmán Juhász).

I also remember Pisti bácsi's methodical penmanship and his dog, Pufi. It may have been a Basset hound. I remember it from a couple of visits to Pisti bácsi's house before the end of the war, but I don't remember seeing him much after the war. Interestingly, a letter of his from 1945 turned up recently, in which he urged my mother to return to Nikla, for otherwise we might lose all of our properties there. A portion of his letter is shown below.



In addition to displaying his penmanship, the letter from which I copied it is in testimony of his solid support not only of my mother, but the entire family. He strongly advised us to return to Nikla immediately, and even told us where we should request the 100 acres we were allowed to keep. It was a gutsy letter, reporting on the strong sentiments of the people of Nikla against the Berzsényis; at least in my eyes, it exonerated him from being a wimp, as he was viewed by my mother, as well as by his nephew, Béla Adamecz. In fact, Béla thought that Pisti bácsi's mother spoiled him, let him come home from the Academy in Keszthely without a degree, and let him manage the family estate poorly. In particular, supposedly, he borrowed too much money to buy farm machinery. In the photo above on the right, he is on the left in his usual outfit – exactly the way I remember him.



After the war Pisti bácsi married Márta Orbán, shown above, known to us kids as Márta néni, a former classmate of Piri néni, who became my mother's friend too, and visited us in Nikla not only before the war, but afterwards too. In the picture on the right, she is between Piri néni and my mother sometime around 1930. Pisti bácsi was constantly harassed by the communists for no reason whatsoever, for he was a 'gentle soul', with no ill-will towards anyone. My brother remembers a black car, the typical vehicle of Hungary's KGB coming to pick him up one day. Not long afterwards we learned that he died in the hospital in Marcali of complications from a hernia operation.



That was in 1953, a sad year since earlier we lost Bandi bácsi and later Mariska néni too. Márta néni outlived her husband by 25 years, but many of those years were truly miserable for her. They confiscated their home, and the accommodations given to her were far from adequate. Eventually, they allowed her to teach some, and hence she could use her teaching degree, but even then, she was not given proper housing. She was a frequent visitor at our house, commiserating with my mother and telling her the latest news and gossips of the village.

Next, I must pay attention to the siblings Pál, Gáspár, Erzsébet and Julianna of Anna Noszlopy; in what follows, I will have some commentary on each of them. However, since thus far I failed to say anything about their father, Antal Noszlopy or their grandfather, Sándor Noszlopy either, I will make up for that omission first.

Sándor Noszlopy was a landowner and a lawyer with literary interests, who spoke Latin, Italian, German and French in addition to Hungarian and translated from Italian some religious letters. His family's forename was noszlopi since they originated from Noszlop, a village in the Province of Veszprém. He married Éva Berzsenyi, the daughter of Benedek Berzsenyi and Magdolna Thulmon and a 1st cousin of Lajos Berzsenyi, the father of Dániel Berzsenyi. Thereby, Dániel was a 2nd cousin of Antal Noszlopy, who was of similar age, and hence the two of them were close and got together often since Egyházashetye, where Dániel lived was close to Duka, where the Noszlopy family lived. Thereby, it was natural that when the wife of Antal died, leaving three small (2, 5 and 7 years old) children behind, their common friend, János Kis came to the rescue. He knew the parents, Júlia Czékus and János Bárány of Júlia Bárány and recommended Júlia as a wife for Antal. Antal asked Dániel to represent him – hence, the two of them made the journey to ask for Julia's hand.

Interestingly, soon afterwards not only Dániel, but Antal also moved to the Province of Somogy, both of them to manage their Thulmon inheritance there. Antal inherited some land in Vrácsik via his maternal grandmother, Magdolna Thulmon, while Dániel owned land in nearby Mikla via his mother, Rozália Thulmon. I should note that Vrácsik was later renamed Újvárfalva and that Mikla became Nikla and that Júlia's Bárány family used the forename 'szeniczei', while our ancestor, József Bárány was from the 'rhendesi' Bárány family. They were not related. Nevertheless, the two families became even more entangled when Dániel's son, László married Antal and Júlia's daughter, Julianna. Unfortunately, the couple's two children died in infancy. (I should also note that the name 'Bárány' is fairly common in Hungary since 'bárány' is the Hungarian term for the English 'lamb'.)

Pál Noszlopy's son Tivadar and Tivadar's son, Aba Tihamér were excellent essayists. In particular, Tivadar wrote about his visits in Nikla, and I have an original publication of his book *Berzsenyi Dániel és családja* (Dániel Berzsenyi and his family) published in Kaposvár in 1910. It is dedicated to my grandfather, Sándor Berzsenyi, who was a 4th cousin of Tivadar. Originally, my mother had a copy of the book prepared for me via xeroxing the original book, but I gave that away when my 3rd cousin, Attila Gyarmathy gave me his copy thereof. It is one of my major sources for information about Dániel Berzsenyi and his children. Tivadar also wrote about the Thulmon family, about his uncle, Gáspár Noszlopy, as well as about Boldizsár Bárány. There is more about Tihamér and his son in my piece about my Thulmon ancestors in **Part 2A** of these **Tales**. Concerning Gáspár, I will have a separate chapter about him. With respect to Erzsébet, I came across her name only once, and that was on page 48 in the Noszlopy book mentioned above. There I learned that her husband was a Croatian lawyer in Nagyatád, who greeted the Croatian delegation to the 1860 unveiling of the obelisk on Nikla. He spoke to them in Croatian, to which the leader of the delegation responded in Hungarian to the delight of everyone. Finally, I need to point out that by marrying László Berzsenyi, Julianna Noszlopy made László Berzsenyi

an uncle (by marriage) of Tivadar Noszlopy and a source for much of the information contained in Tivadar's wonderful book about Dániel Berzsenyi and his family.

Finally, we come to the descendants of Benedek Berzsenyi from his second wife, who are in the outline below. He had no descendants from his first wife.



Selected descendants of Benedek Berzsenyi (1700-1750)

Let me start by pointing out that after the death of Teréz Berzsenyi, János Fodor married Julianna Szily and they became the great-great-grandparents of my Juhász cousins Gini, Cléli and Hédi, as well as other Juhász cousins, whose great-grandmother was Juszti néni (Jusztina Juhász). On the other hand, when it comes to the younger Gyula Máthis shown in the chart above, he is a 3rd cousin of mine via the Gyarmathy family. Thirdly, the forename of Julianna's Szily family is not the same as that of my foremother, Katalin's Szily family. One is 'nagyszigeti', while the other is 'felsőszopori'. Hence, they are not necessarily related.

When it comes to the younger Gyula Máthis (1891-1955), I knew about his existence and his marriage to Margit Imrey but didn't manage to learn anything else about him. Nevertheless, the maiden name of his grandmother, 'Ilona Boné' was 'stuck' in the back of my mind. More precisely, I remembered that I came across the name 'Ilka Boné' in my Gyarmathy research, and hence, when I saw 'Ilona Boné' in the Berzsenyi database, I felt certain that they must be the same person.

The branch of

István, the son of Benedek

Hence, with renewed vigor I returned to the MACSE database, where I located the marriage of Éva Mathis and Pál Bezeréti, and with the hope that ‘Bezeréti’ is a rare name, I turned to the ‘Tudakozó’ (in English, Inquirer) and found a phone number for a **Miklós Bezeréti**. I called him, and one could say that ‘the rest is history’.



Miklós turned out to be an avid sailor, who competed worldwide and a successful businessman who manufactures and sells sails. I show his picture above and yet another outline, with thanks to Miklós. In it **Jenő Knézy**, the elder, was a well-liked sportscaster in Hungary, his son was an outstanding athlete who later followed in his father’s footsteps, and presently I am hoping to hear from him in response to my recent message.

1	Gyula Máthis	1891 - 1955
	+Margit Terézia Imrey	1898 - 1966
2	Éva Máthis	1925 - 1982
	+Pál Bezeréti	1920 - 2014
3	Pál Bezeréti	
	+Györgyi Kerecsényi	
4	Zoltán Bezeréti	
4	Miklós Bezeréti	1979 -
	+Sonja Málík	
5	Mihály Bezeréti	2014 -
5	Lőrinc Bezeréti	2017 -
3	Katalin Bezeréti	
	+István Hidassi	
4	Péter Hidassi	
4	László Hidassi	
2	Gyula Máthis	
3	Zsuzsanna Máthis	
	+Jenő Knézy	1944 - 2003
4	Jenő Knézy	1976 -
	+Első Feleség	
5	Márk Kmézy	1997 -
5	Milán Kmézy	2000 -
	*2nd Wife of Jenő Knézy:	
	+Második Feleség	
	*3rd Wife of Jenő Knézy:	
	+Harmadik Feleség	
5	Kincsi Kmézy	2007 -
4	Beatrix Knézy	
3	Magdolna Máthis	
4	Orsolya	
2	Ferenc Máthis	1920 - 1920

Máthis descendance – Outline

On the right, I also show a picture of Jenő Knézy, Jr. and one of him with his sister, Beatrix. According to Miklós, Orsolya lives somewhere here, in America. I would love to learn more about her.



Next, I want to turn my attention to Antonia, the other daughter of Benedek

Berzsenyi introduced in the outline of his descendants, and thereby reintroduce **Boldizsár Bárány**, the brother of my great-great-grandmother Mária Bárány, whose father was mysteriously murdered by the shepherds of István Berzsenyi. As you might recall, though he was suspected of

instrumenting the murder of József Bárány, the widow Anna Barcza soon afterwards married István Berzsenyi. Nevertheless, the rumors continued until the children were grown and Boldizsár married Antonia Berzsenyi, a first cousin of his stepfather, István.

By the way, my information about the fate of my great-great-great-grandfather József Bárány is partially based on an article by Boldizsár's grandson, Dr. **Gyula Mányoky** that was published the February 23, 1913 issue of the *Budapesti Hírlap* (Budapest News). In it Gyula Mányoky sketches the life story of his grandfather, whose fame nowadays is limited to the 'rosta' of the famous play *Bánk Bán* by József Katona (which served as the basis for Erkel's opera), meaning that he made it suitable for the theatre. József Katona was a friend of his. Boldizsár received an excellent education, probably under the guidance of his grandmother, **Julianna Thulmon**, whose beauty was famous throughout the land. She was also rich, and took pleasure in spoiling her only grandchildren, Julianna and Boldizsár.

Boldizsár was well-traveled as a youth, spoke 8 languages, wrote some poetry, plays and dramas, and translated others from foreign languages. He obtained a law degree in order to live up to the expectations of his class and perform administrative work, but his heart was not in it. He was a pioneer in literary criticism, but not influential enough to be heard. He was modern and sophisticated, a lover of books and of fine company, very different from Dániel Berzsenyi, who was the only other intellectual near Gomba, where Boldizsár lived. Dániel Berzsenyi was conservative, his interests were classical, and he preferred a simpler lifestyle. He took pride in his accomplishments as the manager of his estates, while Boldizsár felt that the plow and the pen cannot fit the same hands.

While he authored several dramas and historical plays, and while some of them were staged in various cities, none of them achieved lasting success. Nevertheless, I list some of them below to indicate his diligence and persistence to some extent.

Sajdár és Rurik (play) – staged in Pest and Buda 6 times

Szittyai magyarok kiindulása ... (play) – staged in Székesfehérvár and Kassa

Rübezahl az óriási Hárfa Sziget (dráma) – staged in Debrecen

Jazid Ilderum (dráma)

Somosváriak (dráma) – staged in Pest

Dévényi Cecilia (dráma)

Rásdi (dráma)

Péter király

Unfortunately, Boldizsár's marriage turned out to be a disaster; while a good woman, Antonia had no education and they had nothing in common. After she died much too young and unhappy, he married their maid, which didn't sit well with his Gyarmathy relatives, who came into the family upon his sister's marriage to János Gyarmathy. They wanted to assure that Antonia's children, Gusztáv and Szidónia get better upbringing than the former maid could offer.

Later Boldizsár became estranged from his second wife and their children too and spent the rest of his life in the huge mansion that was built for him by his grandmother in Gomba. It was surrounded by 7 gardens and the orchard behind it extended for 100 acres. The part that was com-

pleted (not all, since Grandmother Julia Thulmon died before its completion) was furnished in the most expansive manner, and especially, its library was fabulous with books in French, German and English as well. That is where Boldizsár spent most of his time. He broke up his solitude only if there was a traveling group of actors in the area; at such times he invited them to the ‘Bódi Mansion’ and had them stay for weeks. Then the Bódi Mansion was open for visitors too. Unfortunately, a fire gutted the entire building, and in the end, he died broke, broken and alone.

His son, Gusztáv became a student at the Calvinist high school in Pápa, where he was in the excellent company of Hungary’s most popular poet, Sándor Petőfi, the country’s best novelist, Mór Jókai, the outstanding historical painter, Soma Orlay, the future minister of finance, Károly Kerkápoly, as well as the politician, whose codification of the country’s laws was truly needed, Sándor Kozma. Interestingly, Jókai thought that among them **Gusztáv Bárány** was the best writer of prose, and they all recognized him as the best orator.



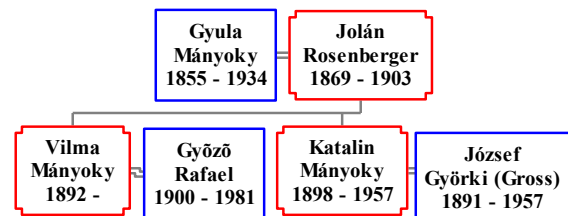
Upon completing his education with a degree in law, Gusztáv Bárány served the region around Csurgó as attorney general and later as the first mayor of Kaposvár, a village until 1873. He was well-liked and respected. And he should be getting credit for the nationwide remembrance of the 13 martyrs in Arad on the 6th of October. It is one of Hungary’s sad national holidays now. A picture of his is shown on the right. I also show a portrait of his, painted in about 1875 by one of the best portrait painters of his era, Klementina Rosos, who studied painting alongside Mihály Zichy and Gyula Benczur and was their friend.



Antónia’s daughter, Szidónia was sent to live with her cousin, Ágnes Gyarmathy, a daughter of Bodizsár’s sister who was already married to Jónás Lajpczig in Nikla. Under her tutelage, Szidónia became a well-rounded and beautiful girl, and my great-grandfather, Farkas Berzsenyi fell in love with her. However, she chose Dr, László Mányoky instead and left the region with him.

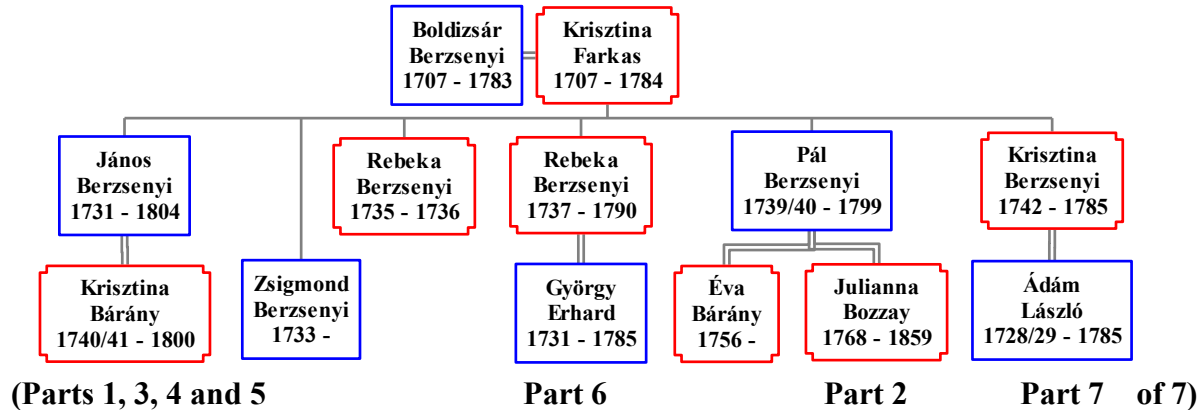
Interestingly, since Farkas Berzsenyi couldn’t get the daughter of Boldizsár, he chose Mária Gyarmathy, a daughter of Boldizsár’s sister as his wife. That made him the brother-in-law of Jónás Lájpczig, tying together the two families even more.

Returning to Gyula Mányoky, I should also introduce his daughters. The older Vilma became a teacher/scholar, while Katalin (Kató) was a minor actress before marrying her husband, who was a successful chemical engineer and a member of the National Academy of Sciences. I should also mention that Vilma and her father paid a visit to Nikla, when Vilma was barely 19 years old. Her excellent account of that visit appeared in the September 12, 1911 issue of the *Somogyi Hírlap*.



The branch of Boldizsár, Part 1/7

We will start with the traditional descendant tree shown below and continue with the outline below that; they will serve as the ‘road maps’ for much of the sequel.



János Berzsényi	1731 – 1804 + Krisztina Bárány	1740 – 1800	Among the branches of Boldizsár
Lajos Berzsényi	1761 – 1813 + Erzsébet Fábry	1763 – 1800	See Part 1/7
	*3rd Wife of Lajos Berzsényi + Zsuzsa Horváth	1776 – 1851	See Part 1/7
Gábor Berzsényi	1767 - 1822 + Katalin Endersz	1786 – 1847	See Part 1/7
	Miklós Berzsényi 1803 – 1880 + Julianna Ajkay	1814 – 1898	See Part 1/7
	Lénárd Berzsényi 1805 – 1886		* See 'More about Lénárd Berzsényi'
	Eleonóra Berzsényi 1810 – 1883 + Pál Berzsényi	1799 – 1878	See Part 2/7
	Elek Berzsényi 1812 – 1888 + Mária Guoth	1832 – 1915	See Part 3/7
	Eszter Berzsényi 1814 – 1881 + Gábor Turcsányi	1798 – 1869	See Part 4/7
	Klára Berzsényi 1817 – 1851 + János Tóth	1817 – 1879	See Part 1/7
	Dénes Berzsényi 1819 – 1883 + Erzse Gyarmathy	1827 – 1903	See Part 1/7
	Mária Berzsényi 1821 – 1877 + János Hering	1814 – 1894	See Part 5/7
Teréz Berzsényi	1769 – 1840 + Ferenc Szakonyi	1755 - 1831	
Klára Berzsényi	1770 – 1824 + Ferenc Diskay	1769 - 1845	
Zsigmond Berzsényi	1783 – 1849 + Katalin Endersz	1786 – 1847	See Part 1/7

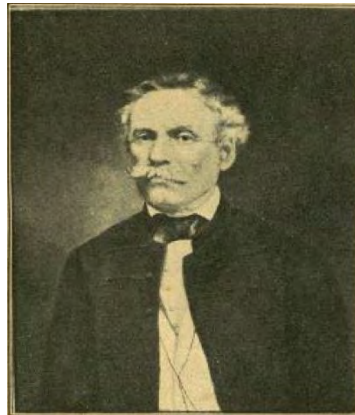
Selected descendants of János Berzsényi and Krisztina Bárány

We will start by noting that János Berzsényi served as the judge in Nemesmagasi and that his wife, Krisztina Bárány was from the szeniczei Bárány family, which gave a number of outstanding pastors and theologians to the Lutheran Church over the centuries.

In what follows, we will discuss their children starting with Gábor and his children prior to discussing Gábor's younger siblings and then his older brother, Lajos.

Gábor was an outstanding lawyer, who died young, leaving 9 children behind him, of whom the youngest was not even a year old. Thereafter Zsigmond, the youngest brother of Gábor married his widow and brought up Gábor's children. Zsigmond himself was highly educated and an excellent writer, some of whose works are in the archive of Sömjén. He took part in the nobility's 1809 insurrection as a lieutenant, and served as a judge later, in addition to supporting the Lutheran Church.

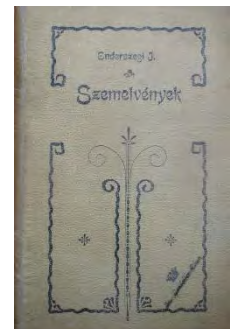
Of the children, Miklós was the oldest. I show two pictures of him here. The first one is taken from the article by Sándor Payr about the Berzsényi family, while the other one is from the 26th issue in 1880 of the newspaper *Magyarország és a Nagyvilág* (Hungary and the world), which published his obituary on page 430. It praised his generosity both toward his alma mater, the Lutheran Lyceum in Sopron, as well as the Lutheran Church.



The next oldest one was Lénárd, who served in the 1848-49 War for Independence as a colonel and, expecting to be executed in Arad, wrote a beautiful letter to his brother, Miklós; it is treasured by the family. His sentence was changed to imprisonment, allowing him to make his mark as the painter of the portraits of his fellow prisoners. As indicated above, I wrote a separate piece about his life and accomplishments.

The third brother, Elek was also involved in the affairs of the Lutheran Church. As indicated, I will write about his descendants in the chapter entitled **The branch of Boldizsár, Part 3/7**.

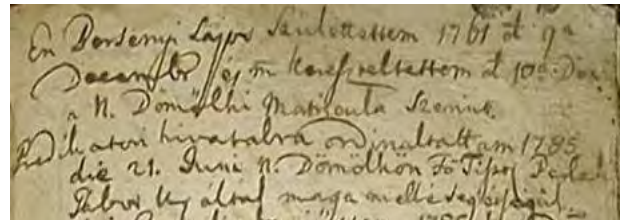
The fourth brother, Dénes served as a captain in the 1848-49 War for Independence. After we lost the war, he retired to his estate and became one of the prototypes of those, who enjoy carousing in the company of likeminded gentry late into the night, with plenty of wine in the glasses and singing nationalistic songs forbidden by the authorities with Gypsy accompaniment. (The Hungarian term for it is 'mulatni'.) He married into the Gyarmathy family and had a daughter, Jolán, who was a writer. She published excerpts from her writings in 1901 in Miskolc under the pseudonym Jolán Enderszegi, parenthesizing her full name, "hodosi Bende Andorné enderszegi és csáfordi Ber'sényi Jolán" (that is, the wife of Andor Bende, going back to the 1559 nobility document for the forenames of Balázs Orbános, the stepfather of György Berzsényi and spelling Berzsényi without the 'z'). Interestingly, the forenames 'Egerszeg-Csáfordi Egyházas- és Nagy-Berzsényi' appear on Dénes' death notice too.



Gábor’s daughter, Eleonóra married a first cousin of her father; I will have more about her and her family in **The branch of Boldizsár, Part 2/7**. Eszter, Klára and Mária married Lutheran pastors and became wonderful supporters of the Lutheran Church too. Klára’s only child died in infancy, and hence, she had no further descendants. Concerning the descendants of Eszter and Mária, I will write about them in **Parts 4/7** and **5/7** of **The branch of Boldizsár**, respectively.

Returning to their father, Gábor Berzsenyi, I must mention that when his children grew up, they had 6 appropriate lines from one of Dániel Berzsenyi’s poems (Életfilozófia – The philosophy of life) etched into his gravestone. That’s how much he was appreciated within the family.

Returning to Lajos, the older brother of Gábor, I should tell you that he was also a pastor in the Lutheran Church with his congregation in Vadosfa. It turns out that his family bible survived, and Gizi néni, the widow of Sándor Berzsenyi (1898-1948) donated it to the Lutheran Múzeum on Deák Plaza in Budapest. Sándor was a great-great-grandson of Lajos Berzsenyi, who was a contemporary of my great-great-great-grandfather, the father of Dániel Berzsenyi, also named Lajos. Knowing only that the Bible belonged to Lajos Berzsenyi, at first, I was a bit confused. Hence, I was anxious to see the Bible, whose first few entries set me strait. I reproduced its first few lines on the right, saying that he was born on the 9th of December 1761 and was baptized ...”.



He married 3 times and had descendants from two of his wives. None of his descendants from Erzsébet Fábry are known to me, but I am familiar with several of his descendants from his third wife, Zsuzsanna Horváth. Hence, I will limit myself to their descendants.

Their son, László became a regional attorney general, whose portrait was left to me by Gizi néni upon her death. I decided to leave it in Nikla for my brother, who had it properly restored. I show it below, along with the portraits of his son, Gyula and Gyula’s wife, Gizella Hrabovszky, which were also left to me by Gizi néni and then by me in Nikla. Next to them, I also display the descendance of Gizi néni’s husband, Sándor Berzsenyi. Please recall that we already met with Gyula Berzsenyi as the husband of Gizella Hrabovszky, when we encountered her as a Berzsenyi descendant.



I also scanned several pictures from the album of Gizi (néni) when I visited her in 2003, and feature on the right one of her parents-in-laws, along with one of Gyula’s sister, Vilma too. After my visit, I exchanged several letters with Gizi and was saddened by her death in 2009.



Interestingly, I remembered Gizi’s husband, Sándor Berzsényi visiting us in Szombathely. He was of the same rank as my father, was in uniform, and was limping a bit. As I learned from Gizi néni, he was indeed injured in the war.

I show a photo on the right of Gizike / Gizi néni with Sándor sometime after the war and below a picture of her and her sister-in-law visiting the Berzsényi Bench in the park behind the high school in Csurgó, where I was a student. Even though she was not born into it, she became a devoted member of the Berzsényi family.



Next I show here the tombstone in which she gathered her family in Keszthely. It is quite impressive even though the claim on its plaque, saying “Erected in the memory of Dániel Berzsényi, the great poet by his descendants who are resting here” is not quite true. I could and may yet write a lengthy piece about those relatives and non-relatives, who falsely claim direct descentance from the poet.



Finally, I show the seals displaying the Berzsényi coats of arms she kindly bequeathed to me. Some of them may have belonged to László, who was an attorney.



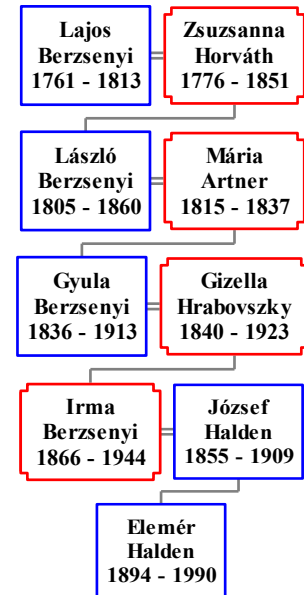
I donated all but one of them to the Petőfi Museum, and I hope that they will be displayed in Nikla in the upcoming exhibit organized by Gábor Vaderna.

The branch of

János, the son of Boldizsár

Next, I introduce **Elemér Halden**, who was the uncle of **Judit Czékus**, my brother's wife. His descendance is shown next to his picture. He was a very sweet person, who had no family of his own, but looked after the family of his wife's brother, and that's how Judit and her brother, László managed to get back into Hungary from the former Czechoslovakia, where they were stuck when that part of Hungary was given away.

Elemér bácsi was a mechanical engineer, who became interested and involved with the postal vehicle service and as the technical director of Hungary's postal services, he kept that division at the highest level for many years. Later he turned his attention to the postal museum's needs and after retirement he worked there for many more years. He had a long and active career, and even now, 30 years after his death one finds many references to him on the internet. As a young man, he and his brothers spent some time in Nikla too during the summers, overseeing the harvest and gaining some salary and experience in the process.

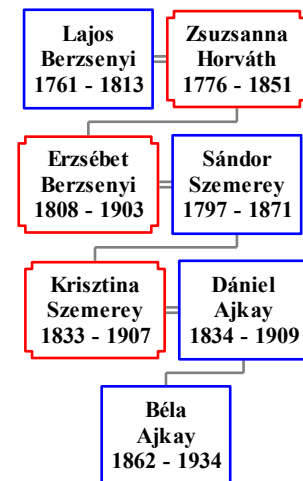


The apartment where my brother lives on Németvölgyi út was originally Elemér bácsi's, and I found it sad when he was marginalized in it. It was partially due to the housing shortage in Hungary. He also left his library to Zolti, which allowed me to ask my brother for the second set of genealogy books by Iván Nagy left to him by Tibor Berzsényi. A bit reluctantly, but he let me have them.

I also want to reintroduce Béla Ajkay, whom we already met as the husband of Anna Patthy (1873-1921) and I even showed a picture of him in the traditional Hungarian dress uniform. Such intermarriages within the family were fairly frequent. Since their descendants were already discussed as the descendants of Julia Berzsényi, I will say no more about them.

Concerning the sisters, Teréz and Klára of Lajos, Gábor and Zsigmond, both of them had families, but I am not familiar with any of their descendants.

In closing, I reproduced below the reference to the tree of János Berzsényi and Krisztina Bárány, which includes all of their descendants, and hence covers the Boldizsár Sub-Branches 1,3,4 and 5.

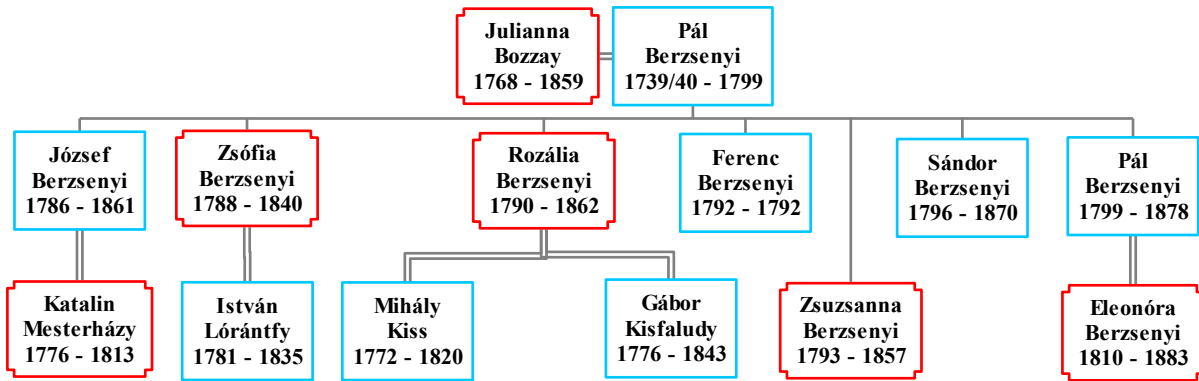


BerzsényiBoldizsár_JánosTree_32_(Zorka)

It may be downloaded from the Family Forest featured on the website BerzsényiFamily.net

The branch of Boldizsár, Part 2/7

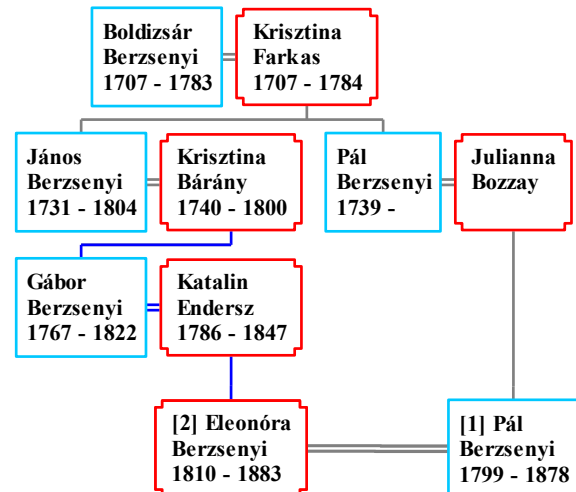
Since all three of the children from the first marriage of Pál Berzsényi died before reaching adulthood, it is reasonable to restrict ourselves to his second marriage as shown below.



Then, proceeding from left to right, it turns out that József had a daughter, but she died at age 3. In the case of Zsófia, we cannot get further than her great-great-grandchildren, all of whom lived more than a century ago. When it comes to Rozália, we are more or less up to date with her descendants, but I don't know any of them personally or even remotely.

Fortunately, the situation is more favorable in the case of Pál and Eleonóra Berzsényi, who had two sons, Jenő and Dezső; in the present section I will introduce their descendants, but first I need to say a few words about Pál and Eleonóra, and their relationship to one another. Moreover, I will have a few words about her siblings too --- thereby preparing the ground for the next generation.

First of all, I should point out that Eleonóra was of the younger generation, that is, her father, Gábor was the son of János Berzsényi and Krisztina Bárány, who were introduced in Part 1/7 of the Branch of Boldizsár. Thereby, Gábor was a 1st cousin of Pál, since Pál's father (named also Pál) was a brother of János, as shown in the family tree on the right.



As stated in the previous chapter, we can also view the present Part 2/7 as the story of the descendants of Eleonóra Berzsényi, who was barely 10 years younger than her husband. We don't know much about her except for the fact that she was one of nine children, and that not only her, but four of her siblings had large families too.

At this point, let me insert a reference to the [BerzsényiBoldizsár_PálTree_8_\(Timea\)](#)

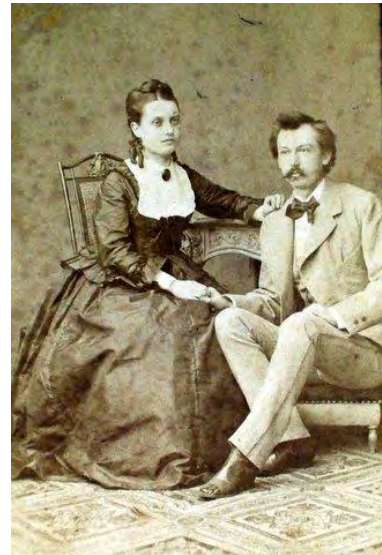
It may be downloaded from the Family Forest featured on the website BerzsényiFamily.net

Concerning the siblings of Eleonóra, who were introduced in the previous section, Lénárd will require special attention; I will honor him via a “More about Lénárd Berzsényi” write-up. As a peek into that section, I show on the far-right a painting of his sister, Eleonóra by him; unfortunately, I know about no other picture of her.

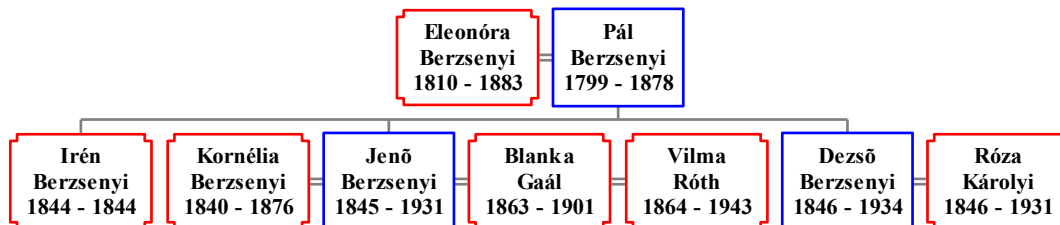


Next to her portrait I have a photograph of her husband, Pál.

Under their pictures on the right, I show a picture of Eleonóra’s oldest brother, Miklós with his wife, Julianna Ajkay and their only daughter, Kornélia; she became the first wife of Eleonóra’s and Pál’s son, Jenő, who is shown on the far right with her. They had two children, but neither of them survived into adulthood. Unfortunately, Jenő had no children by his second wife either, but four of his children by his third wife lived long and meaningful lives as we shall see.



But first, I must introduce Jenő and his brother Dezső via the tree below:



I will start with two more pictures of Jenő Berzsényi (1845-1931) from his younger years. After high school years in Kőszeg, Sopron and Pápa, he studied medicine in Vienna and Budapest, specializing in surgery, optometry and obstetrics, and practicing at the Rókus Hospital and the Insane

The branch of

Pál, the son of Boldizsár

Asylum at Lipótmező in Budapest. He also served as a medical adviser to the Turkish Army from 1870 to 1872; the further photo on the right was taken in Turkey. Afterwards, he traveled extensively before settling in Szombathely and later becoming the chief medical officer of the Province of Vas.



He also took part in Hungary's political life as a highly respected representative of the region of Celldömölk and served as the president of the Kemenesalja Bank Trust for more than 30 years. He was also knowledgeable in church history, and his extensive library and archives were highly valued in the family. Unfortunately, they were destroyed in World War II.

The picture on the right was 'borrowed' from an article about the contributions of the family to the Lutheran cause, entitled „Az Egyházasberzsényi Berzsényiek” by Sándor Payr, one of the most outstanding theologian bishops. It appeared in the 1931 edition of the „Luther Naptár” (Luther Calendar) on pp. 130-136. It is in the section entitled “From the treasure house of the Lutheran spirit”, where only three or four other families were ever so honored.



Jenő's younger brother, Dezső was a lawyer and a landowner, who was also recognized in the article as a tireless supervisor of the Lutheran Church's region of Kemenesalja, as the region around the city of Celldömölk is known. He was also effective as a clerk for the region, and from 1894 to 1899 as the chief clerk for the entire Trans-Danubia (Dunántúl).

At this point I might remind my readers that Sándor Payr married into the Berzsényi family too, but his daughter had no descendants.

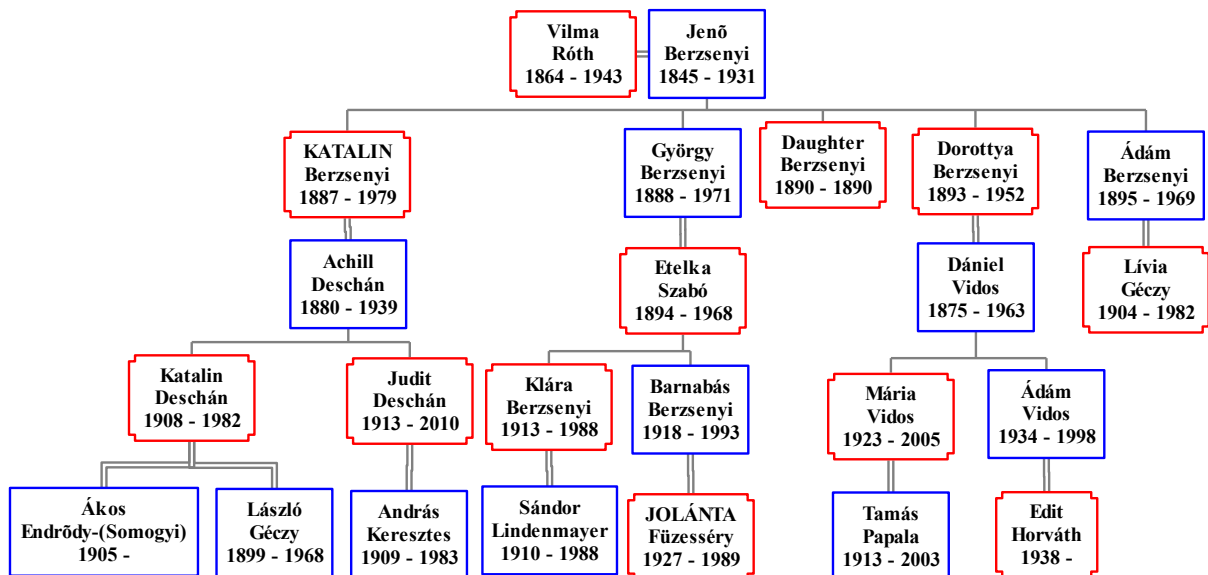
Concerning the families of Jenő and Dezső, they were referred to as the Berzsényis of the Province of Vas. They were also recognized as the residents of the manor house in Kemenessömjén, shown below.





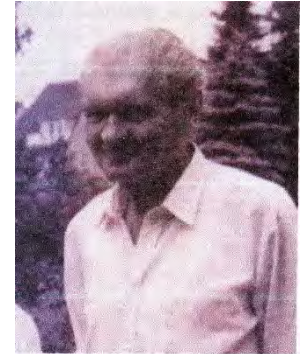
It was built by Jenő, but various members of the Berzsényi family lived in it until 1951, when they had to vacate it, i.e., the communists took it away. Later it was sold to someone in Austria by the post-communist authorities, with no consent by the family and it became a hotel. It has 16 rooms, which cover a total of 5000 square feet. József Németh gave a detailed description of it in his excellent book¹ on the castles of the Province of Vas. I got a copy of that book by its author when Mom and I visited him in Sárvár in 2003. We also met Zoltán Molnár, the editor of the book, who was also the head of library in Sárvár and of great help to me over the years in obtaining copies of articles about Dániel Berzsényi and his poetry.

Next, we turn our attention to the descendants of Jenő via the family tree below.



¹ Kátalfai-Németh József, *Vas megye kastélyai és kúriái*, Sárvár. 2003

His older son, György got a diploma in agriculture, but based on the references to his publications on the internet, it seems his interests were much broader. Barnabás, the son of György distinguished himself as a fencer, winning the Hungarian championship 17 times (combining his victories individually and with his team, as well as in foil and epee) and bronze and silver medals at world championships and the Olympics. I show two pictures of him on the right, along with a picture of his silver medal won in Melbourne in 1956 and a photo of him with his older son, Balázs. Presently, I am in contact with Balázs, who lives in Canada, while his younger brother, Zsolt lives in Germany. After retiring as an active competitor, Barnabás spent some years as a trainer of fencers in Finland and other countries, and there are many references to him on the internet, several of which mistakenly claiming that he was a great-grandson of Dániel Berzsenyi. That's what Hungary's daily paper, the *Nemzeti Sport* did in its obituary of him².



Jenő's younger son, Ádám earned his doctorate in law but after World War II he distinguished himself as an exemplary manager of the land he was allowed to keep until the communists took it away.

When it comes to the other grandchildren of Jenő, I was in contact with both Judit Déschán and Mária (Mädi) Vidos, and even managed to visit with Mädi in 2003, who was a wonderful correspondent. Knowing that both of them attended the first Berzsenyi reunion in 1941, I named them as the honorees of the 2005 Berzsenyi reunion. Unfortunately, Judit excused herself on account of her age, while Mädi died a month before the reunion. Above, I show a picture of Mädi with her daughter, Dóri Papala and myself in 2003. I am holding a painting by Lénárd Berzsenyi of his sister, Eleonóra.



² "Elhúnyt dr. Berzsenyi Barnabás", *Nemzeti Sport*, 1973 July 27 issue

The branch of

Pál, the son of Boldizsár

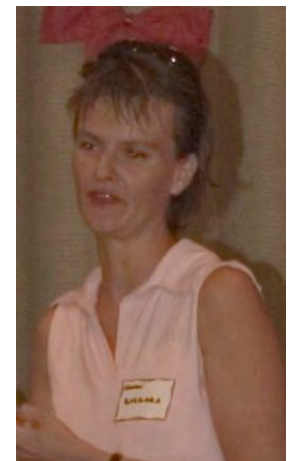
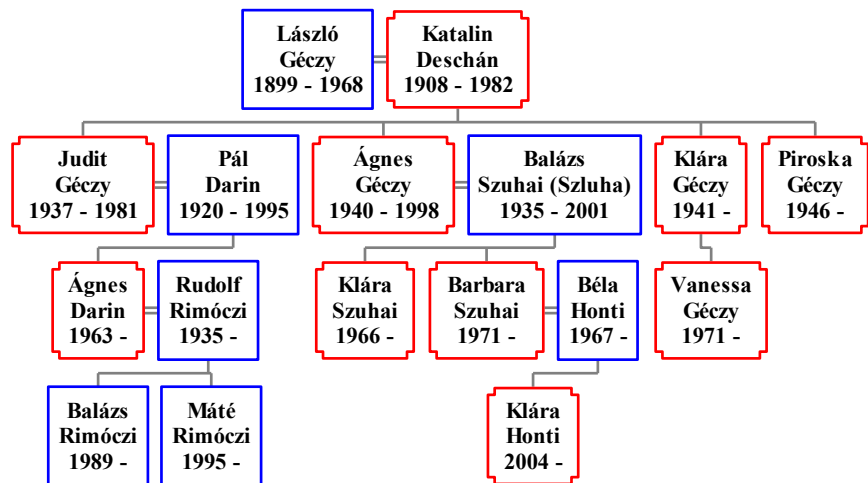
The pictures on the right were taken at Mädi's funeral, with the first one showing Mädi's children, Tamás, Dóri and Márton, with their cousin, Balázs behind them.

Concerning the Géczy branch of Jenő's family, shown below, I corresponded with Ágnes Géczy before her tragic death.

I was also happy to get to know her younger daughter, Barbara, who attended the Berzsényi reunion of 2005.

Below, I show a picture of Ágnes Géczy taken from an article which was sent to me by a friend in 1995. Though at that time I was still far from being able to immerse myself into genealogy, naturally I wrote to Ágnes, she responded sweetly, I wrote

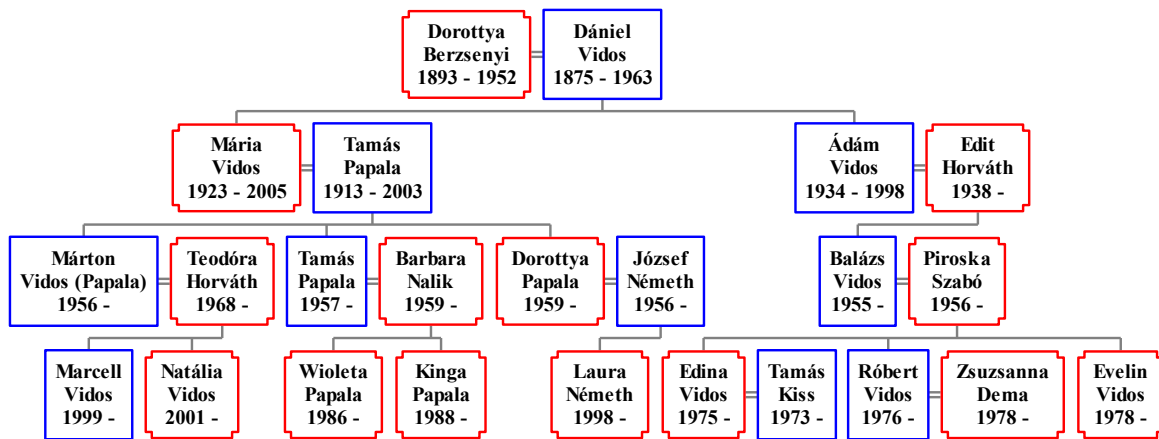
again, but only a card and waited much too long with my next letter, which arrived there only after Ágnes' untimely death in 1998. Her daughter responded, and I have been in contact with Barbara off and on since then.



The first picture above shows Barbara with her two daughters who were born in 2004 and 2007. The second one shows her at the 2005 Berzsényi Reunion. She also managed to have along Ágnes Darin and her family.

By the way, the article mentioned above appeared in the January-July issue of *Reform*, in a series published under the title “Régi magyar családok” (Old Hungarian families) from 1995.6.2 to 1996.4.30 by Attila Bánó, who later published somewhat altered versions of them in a book³, which I later purchased.

In closing my commentary on the descendants of Jenő Berzsényi, I show below Mädi’s Vidos family tree and a photo from the 2011 Berzsényi reunion, where I met Dorottya (Dóri) Papala’s husband, their daughter, as well as Dóri’s brothers; this picture shows her brother Márton (who changed his name to Vidos) with his kids hanging on every word of Péter Levente, whom they knew from his popular TV programs. Péter is the husband of Ildikó Döbrentey, who was also known to everyone from her TV programs for the younger Hungarians.



Before turning our attention to Jenő’s brother, Dezső, I want to show a photo that was taken in Győr in 1912 on the occasion of the installation of Jenő Berzsényi as the overseeing presbyter of the Lutheran Church on the western side of the Danube (Dunántúl),

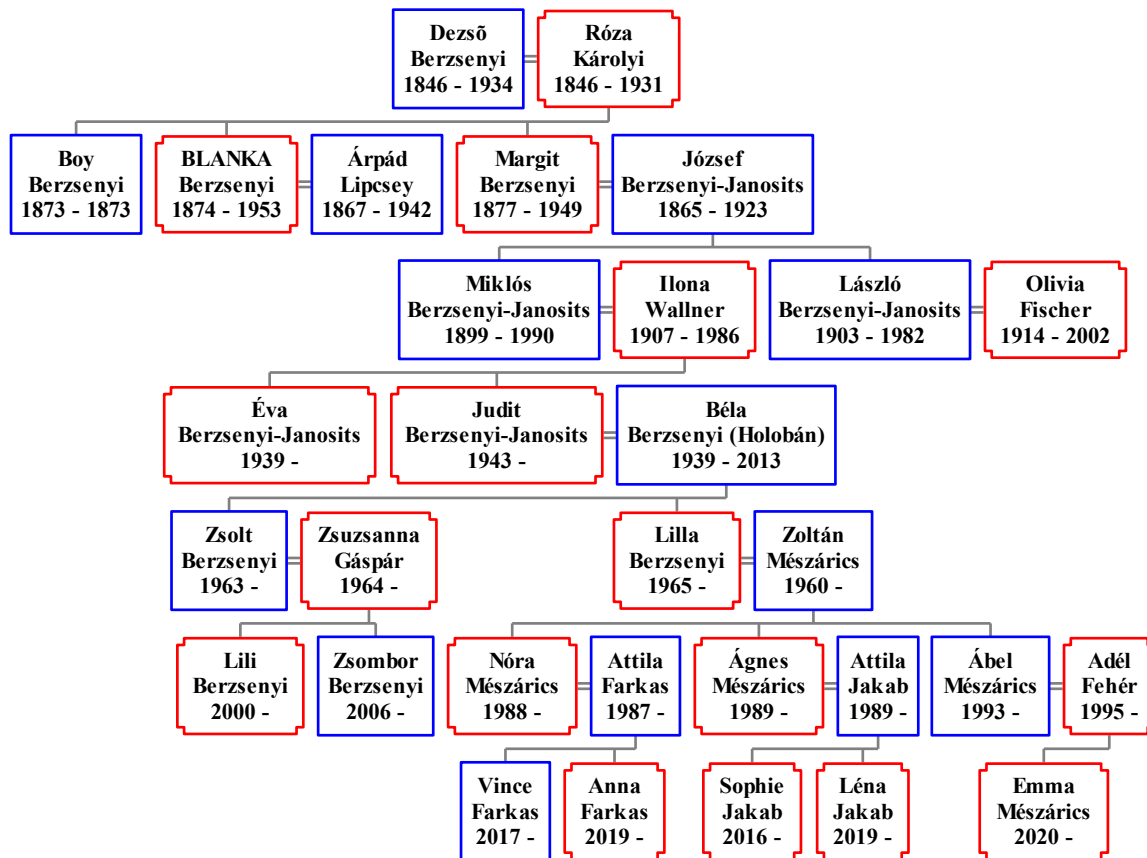
where A = Jenő Berzsényi (1865-1953), B = Gyula Berzsényi (1836-1913), C = Jenő Berzsényi (1845-1931), D = Sándor Berzsényi (1851-1921), E = Dezső Berzsényi (1846-1934), F = Ádám Berzsényi (1895-1969), G = György Berzsényi (1888-1971).

Sándor was my grandfather, Ádám, György were introduced already, while Gyula and the younger Jenő will make their appearances later.

³ Bánó Attila, Régi magyar családok – mai sorsok, (Old Hungarian families – their fate today), Athenaeum Kiadó. 2004



And now we turn our attention to Dezső and his family, introduced via this descendant tree:



Next, I have a picture taken on December 26, 1904 in Fiume on the Adriatic Sea, showing from left to right Róza Károlyi (the wife of Dezső Berzsényi), Miklós Berzsényi-Janosits with Árpád Lipcsey behind him, Blanka Berzsényi (the wife of Árpád Lipcsey, László Berzsényi-Janosits, Dezső Berzsényi, József Janosits and Margit Berzsényi (the wife of József Janosits).



Wanting his grandchildren to inherit his rights, privileges and duties adherent to the Berzsényi heritage, Dezső Berzsényi adopted his son-in-law, József Janosits on November 16, 1913.

It was approved by the Emperor (Franz Joseph of the House of Habsburgs) on September 2, 1914. In his proclamation, the Emperor endowed József Janosits and his descendants with the hyphenated name Berzsényi-Janosits, the forename egyházasberzsényi, and the coat-of-arms shown on the right. In the description of the crest, the bird at the top is specified as a white dove. This coat-of-arms is the only one that appeared on an official document and hence, it should be the one used by all members of the Berzsényi family of Egyházasberzsény.

Of the Berzsényi-Janosits siblings, Miklós became an engineer, while László became an expert in the area of maize cultivation and may have been of some help to my brother in the beginning of his career. Moreover, I think he was the one who introduced Zolti to his wife, Judit.



While I knew about Éva and Jutka Berzsényi-Janosits, and even more about their father (Miklós) and uncle (László), I never met them until November of 2000. Therefore, one of my magical three requests to Judit, my sister-in-law was to find for me Éva's address. And when I got it and when Adam and I hired Laci Pálmai to drive us around to various relatives, one of our destinations was Keszthely, where Éva lives. While I wrote to her to arrange our visit, I didn't expect to see Jutka and her husband, Béla there; it was a huge and wonderful surprise that they drove over from Celldömölk just to visit with us.



The picture above on the right captured that evening, with the huge Berzsényi family tree they brought me covering the table. It was a wonderful gift. Some years later I recognized that it came from a book by József Palatinus⁴. It had lots of additional names and data that were collected by Éva's and Jutka's father, and were penciled in by him. They provided further ammunition for my genealogical research.



They also brought along a coverlet (shown on the above right, which features the signature of several Berzsényi relatives. They were embroidered with different colored thread later. By the way, Béla's name originally was Holobán; he changed his name to Berzsényi after marrying Jutka. In spite of the fact that earlier he was a communist party secretary, I got along very well with him. In fact, I got along excellently with the entire Berzsényi-Janosits family, though I am sorry that I missed meeting Miklós, the father of the 'girls'. I show him and his brother in a 1926 photo, when the plaque on the old Berzsényi house was unveiled; they are standing behind my mother and grandmother. Miklós had an excellent reputation as an engineer, while László, the one on the left became an expert in the area of maize cultivation and may have been of some help to my brother in the beginning of his career. Seemingly, he dropped the 'Janosits' from his name and liked to be called Dani. When I was there in November 2002, Judit took me over to meet his widow.



⁴ *Vasvármegyei nemes családok története* (The history of noble families in the Province of Vas), Vasvármegye Nyomdavidálat, Szombathely 1911

The branch of

Pál, the son of Boldizsár

Returning to Éva and Judit, the next photo shows them with their father and other honorees and their families on the occasion of the 65th anniversary of receiving their diplomas in engineering. He went on to get a degree in agricultural sciences also, and then a PhD in engineering too. He was a highly valued professional on account of a number of valuable constructions. He must have been a remarkable person since Éva continues to talk about him with great love and respect.



In addition to visiting Éva (and I even stayed at her place a couple of times), Mom and I visited Jutka and family in Celldömölk too, and I stayed both at her daughter's place in Celldömölk and her son's place in Szombathely. The latter gave me a wonderful opportunity to familiarize myself with the city again as Zsolt was kind enough to drive me around and even see the place where we used to live. At another time, Béla drove Judit and Éva and myself around the notable sites where Dániel Berzsenyi was born and later lived; I will write about that elsewhere.

Here and now I want to concentrate on the family of Jutka and Béla, who died some years ago.

In the picture above (taken at the 2005 Berzsenyi reunion), their son, Zsolt is standing in front on the left, with his wife next to him. Right behind Zsolt stands Zoli Mészárics, his brother-in-law, whose wife is in a pink dress behind him. Their daughter Ágnes is in a blue dress, son Abel is in an



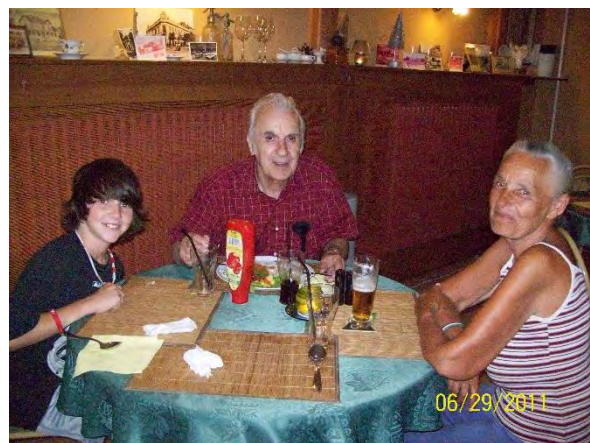
orange shirt, and next to Abel is Éva. Jutka is behind and between her grandchildren and next to grand-daughter Nóra, while in the back row from left to right are Barbara Szuhai, Béla with Zsolt's daughter, Lili in his arms, Ágnes Darin, her husband Rudolf Rimóczi, and their son, Balázs, while their younger son, Máté is in front on the right. Barbara Szuhai and Ágnes Darin are granddaughters of Katalin Déschán, who was a granddaughter of Dezső Berzsenyi's brother, Jenő and his third wife, Vilma Róth. Hence, they are 4th cousins of Zsolt and Lilla Berzsenyi.

Returning to Éva and Jutka, I have two more pictures of them below; the first is from 2003, while the other is from 2005; both were taken at Judit's place.

The branch of



Pál, the son of Boldizsár



And yet two more pictures taken with Éva; one in 2007 in Nikla as Imre Gyimesi is trying to convince us of something, while the other one is from 2011, when we took Collin to Hungary. Though we no longer write that often to one another, I try to keep up with Éva, who continues to be one of my favorite Berzsényi cousins. And I truly admire in their entire family the fact that no Berzsényi-related events can take place without their spirited participation in it.

Going on to the next generation, I show on the right her sister's, Jutka's granddaughters (Nóra on the left and Ági on the right) with their husbands and first babies. Both 'girls' – they are medical doctors in Austria now – were of great help to me at the first Berzsényi reunion in 2005 in Nemesvita.

Concerning Éva, I must also add that she was of great help to me in locating Berzsényi relatives and collecting registration information for our 2005 Berzsényi reunion. She also turned out to be a superb correspondent, who keeps me abreast with respect to various events, especially those concerning the family. She is one of my main anchors in Hungary.



The branch of Boldizsár, Part 3/7

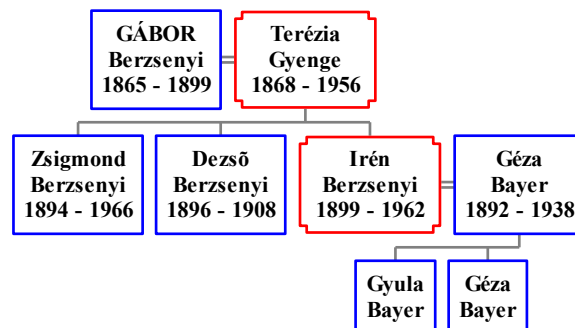
As indicated on the first page of Part 1/7 of the Branch of Boldizsár, in the present section we will deal with the descendants of Elek Berzsényi (1812-1888). They are listed below, where I limited the view to 3 generations. Please also recall that all of the members of the present branch are in the family tree named BerzsényiBoldizsár_JánosTree_32_(Zorka), referenced on the last page of Part /17.

1	Elek Berzsényi	1812 - 1888
..	+Mária Guoth	1832 - 1915
..... 2	Gábor III. Berzsényi	1865 - 1899
.....	+Terézia Gyenge	1868 - 1956
..... 3	Zsigmond Pál György Berzsényi	1894 - 1966
..... 3	Dezső Elek Berzsényi	1896 - 1908
..... 3	Irén Berzsényi	1899 - 1962
.....	+Géza Bayer	1895 -
..... 2	Eleonóra Gizella Ilona Berzsényi	1867 - 1951
.....	+Sándor Nagy	1854 - 1899
..... 3	Sándor Nagy	1890 - 1976
.....	+Anna Prokisch	1892 - 1943
.....	*2nd Wife of Sándor Nagy:	
.....	+Magdolna Lovászik	1913 - 1965
..... 3	Géza János Zsigmond Nagy	1892 - 1963
..... 3	Lajos Béla Gábor Nagy	1893 - 1970
.....	+Mária Kovács	1900 -
..... 2	Zsigmond Miklós Berzsényi	1868 - 1887
..... 2	Lajos V. Boldizsár Berzsényi	1871 - 1911
.....	+Helena Wagner	1872 - 1938
..... 3	Margit Berzsényi	1898 - 1976
.....	+Pál Márton János Koren	1899 - 1962
..... 3	Eleonóra Matild Berzsényi	1900 - 1977
.....	+Károly Vasvári	1910 - 1977
..... 3	Lajos VIII. Sándor Dániel Berzsényi	1904 - 1963
.....	+Edit Lamberg	1903 - 1957
..... 3	Adrien Elvira Sarolta Berzsényi	1907 - 1918

Selected descendants of Elek Berzsényi

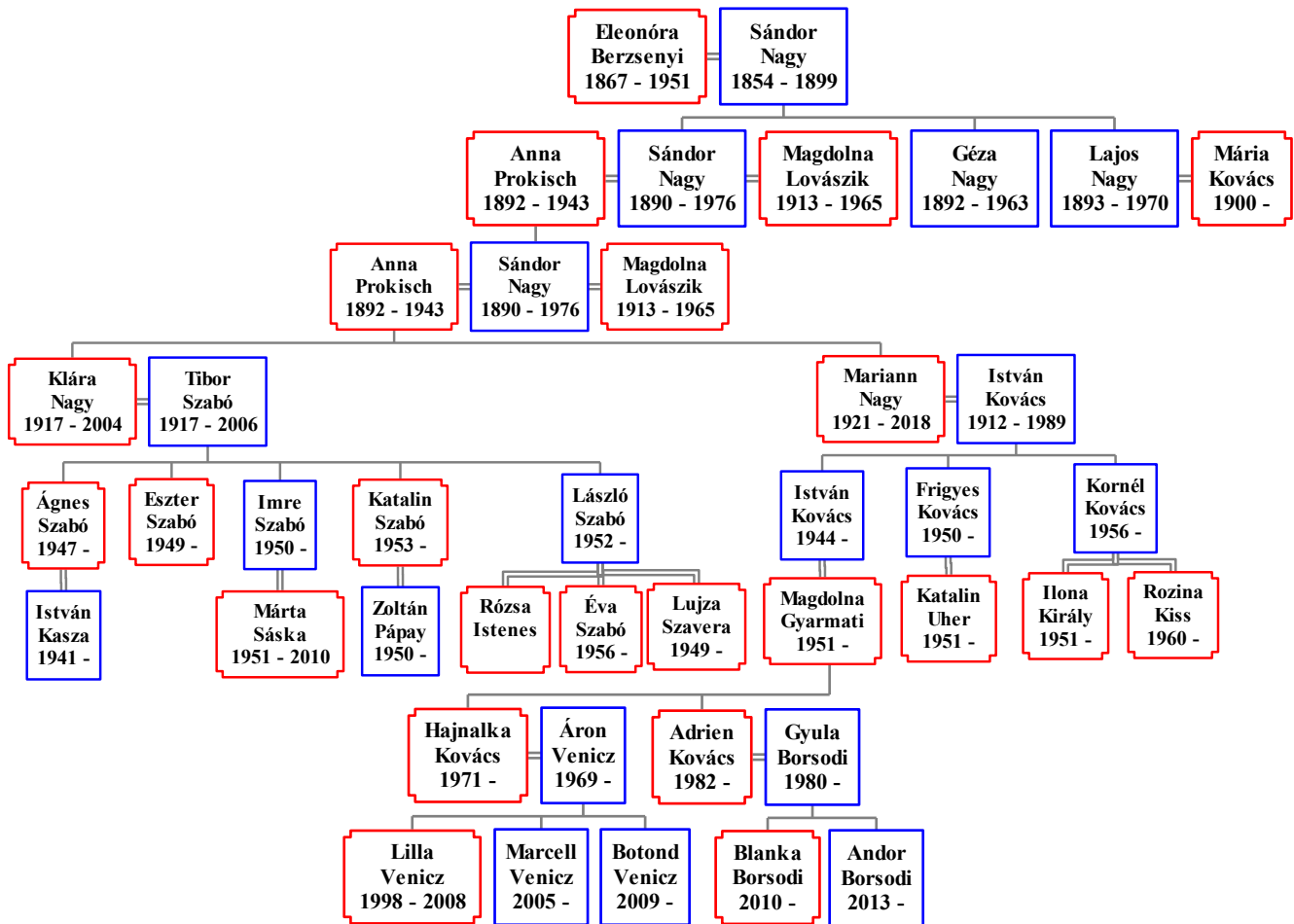
Clearly, three sub-branches must be considered, those of Gábor, Eleonóra and Lajos, of which the first is displayed on the right via a traditional tree.

We got stuck here, finding very little further about Gyula and Géza, the children of Irén Berzsényi and Géza Bayer. And even that information comes only from the Death Notice of the father of Géza (1892-1938).



The information therein tells us that Gyula Bayer or some members of his family lived in Alsóság since the announcement was authored there and he died in Celldömölk – therefore the family may have lived there. It also tells us that he was buried in Gutaháza, and hence one might learn something more about his descendants by visiting his gravesite there. Hopefully, I will manage to talk someone into visiting the cemetery Gutaháza.

With respect to Eleonóra, I have the following descendant tree,



where to start the introductions, I need to tell you that I learned about Mariann, the granddaughter of Eleonóra from the Berzsényi Society in Kaposvár, since she was a member thereof and wrote to them inquiring about possible descendants of the poet, Dániel Berzsényi. She left her telephone number, which was communicated to me by Pista Varga, who was serving as the Society’s secretary at the time, I called Mariann, and we have been in close contact since then. I saw her for the first time in 2003, when I visited her; the picture on the right commemorates that occasion.



But a much more interesting historical photo is the one below, which was sent by her.



In it, the central figure is her beloved grandmother, Eleonóra Berzsenyi, Mariann is between her parents on the left, her sister is in the back next to her grandmother, while her uncles Géza and Lajos are on the right. Interestingly, Klári was not on the original photo since she was away in Belgium at the time in an exchange program; she was cleverly ‘introduced’ into the picture by Mariann some years later. Her Uncle Géza was already a priest in 1926, when the picture was taken, in Vác, where she was born. Earlier, all three Nagy boys, Sándor, Géza and Lajos spent some time in Nikla helping with overseeing the harvest – an old-fashioned ‘internship program’ practiced by various landowners to help less fortunate relatives. It also allowed for an innocent manner to introduce young men to eligible young ladies like my mother and her sisters.

Later she sent me a more up-to-date picture of herself, as well as some others from which I could become more familiar with her and her family, as well as her sister’s family. She was also very helpful in gathering data and addresses for me, which allowed me to invite all of them to the Berzsenyi Reunion of 2005. She participated in it also, and it was only then that I learned that Mariann and her sister were both present at the 1941 reunion of the Berzsenyi family, and in fact, Mariann was the only person, who was present both at the 1941 and the 2005 reunions. She just obtained her teaching certificate in 1941, and yet she felt like a little girl among all the elegantly dressed ladies and gentlemen.



Below I show a picture from the 1941 family reunion, where she is one of the four young ladies in the red frame. From left to right they are Klári Nagy, Magdolna Koren, Mariann Nagy and Mädi, whom I wrote about in the previous **Part 2/7**. The Koren family will be introduced shortly.



During communism she was not allowed to teach since her education was Catholic, and hence she had to settle for less. Her husband was a civil engineer, who was given an appointment in Erdély (Transylvania) when it was temporarily returned to Hungary, only to be let go when the Rumanians assumed power once again; they lost all of their possessions there.

Of her three boys, István became an electrical engineer; my contact is mostly with him and daughter Hajni. Frigyes works for a road construction company and has a daughter, while Kornél works for himself as an electrical serviceman who installs central heat and cooling systems and has 3 children. I also exchanged messages with Mariann's niece, Eszter Szabó, as well as with Eszter's niece, Silvia Pápay, who married into the related Zambon family. On the right I show a picture of István, his cousin and best friend, Imre Szabó and myself at the Gellért in 2017.



The branch of

Elek, the son of Boldizsár

Next, I show a picture from 1972, in which from left to right we have Eszter Szabó, Imre Szabó, Ágnes Szabó, István Kovács, Klára Nagy, István Kovács, Mariann Nagy, Tibor Szabó, László Szabó, Sándor Nagy and Frigyes Kovács.



And here is another old photo; it was taken at the golden anniversary of her sister, Klári in 1996. Unfortunately, by the time I showed up, Klári was in poor health, and hence I never met her.



Next I show Mariann with her granddaughter, Hajni and then with her family and her sister's family at the 2005 Berzsényi reunion.



During the last 15 years of her life, Mariann and I corresponded a lot. At first, her letters were hand-written, but then she turned to her typewriter when her hands no longer obeyed her wishes. I kept writing to her even after she had to be moved to an old-age-home in Süllyás, outside of Budapest. And her oldest son, István kept her busy with crossword puzzles that she enjoyed tremendously.

Hajni was very sweet in arranging a video call to me by Mariann; the photo shown here is a 'still-live' from that video. I saved onto my computer and revisit it time and again. She made it in September 2018, a couple of months before she died on the 13th of October. I have here some photos of her with her great-grandchildren; she loved being with them.



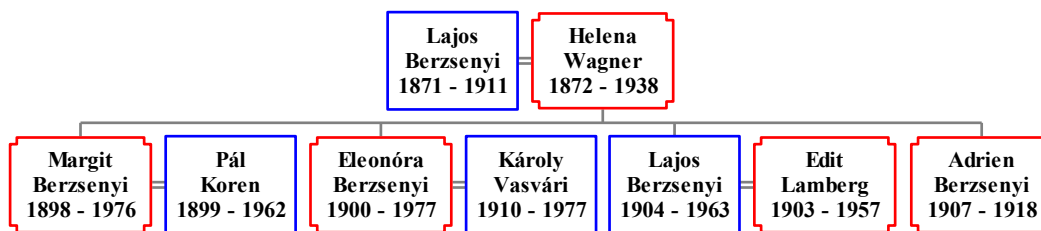
The branch of



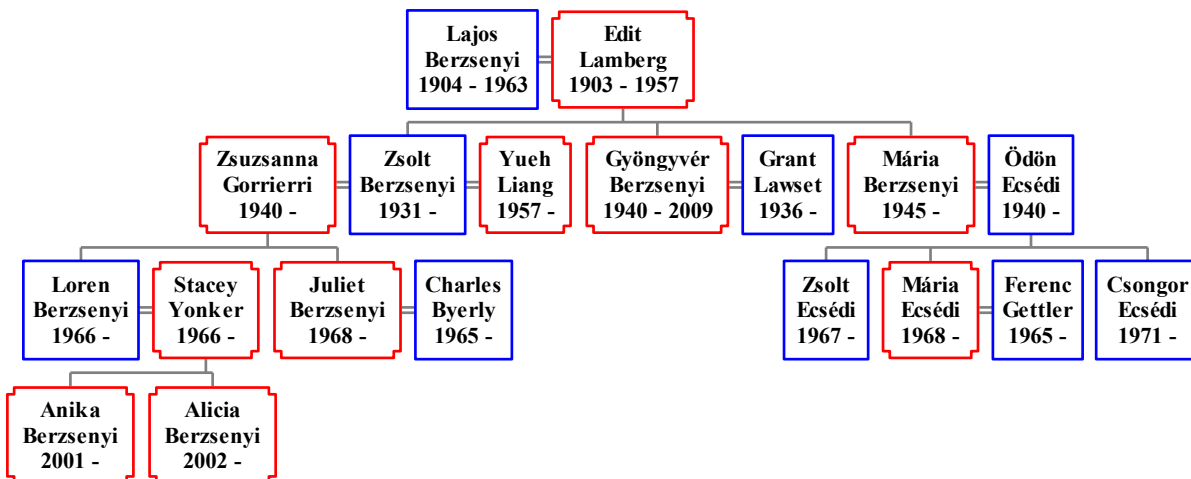
Elek, the son of Boldizsár



The photo above on the right is from her funeral. I miss her a lot!
 Moving on, next I show the descendant tree of Lajos Berzsényi,



and continue with the descendants of Lajos for reasons to be specified. This might be a good place to mention that while I am in good friendship with Zsolt, I never met his sisters and didn't even know about them until recently.



The branch of

Elek, the son of Boldizsár

Interestingly, my contact with Zsolt's family was initiated by you, Adam, when you called on Juliet Berzsényi upon settling in Denver. Following that, Juliet's mother, Zsuzsa contacted me in the late 1990s. We exchanged several messages and I even sent her a book on Kaposvár, her hometown. After we moved to Colorado, she and Juliet came to visit us in Pine Junction, but when she learned that I visited her ex-husband, Zsolt in California, she severed communications with me. Nevertheless, I am thankful for the information she shared with me.

Next, I show a couple of pictures of Zsolt and his family, starting with his ex-wife, Zsuzsa and daughter Juliet from 2001. After that I saw Juliet only once, when she joined us for a couple of hours in 2012 on the 4th of July. I have a photo of that occasion below. In 2011 I renewed contact with Zsuzsa and invited her – along with Juliet to the Berzsényi reunion in Sopron, but she declined. Juliet didn't come either, but Loren came with Zsolt and Tina, and they all had a great time.

The first picture on the right shows Loren, the next one shows Tina and Zsolt with Kay on the left. Below them I show the 4th of July photo I promised above, with Juliet sitting next to Adam. Finally, the picture below shows Zsuzsa with her son and daughter.



The branch of

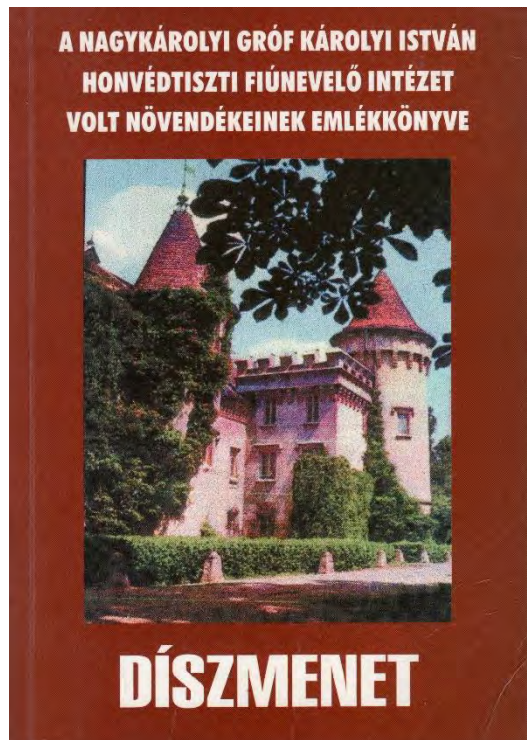
Elek, the son of Boldizsár

Interestingly, both Loren and Juliet got their degrees in Music; subsequently, Juliet played in the Symphonic Orchestra of Boulder, while working for an investment firm, while Loren makes a living playing music on various occasions like weddings. He came to visit with us in Cincinnati, when Daniel lived there; the picture on the right is in testimony thereof.



Returning to Zsolt, I should note that he calls himself George too, since there is no equivalent of 'Zsolt' in English. That caused a bit of confusion to Kay at first, when he called and introduced himself as 'George Berzsenyi'. Over the years we talked a number of times and enjoyed visiting whenever we could. In addition to being 6th cousins and the fact that both our fathers were military officers, our common fate in 1956 tied us together in spite our age difference.

Zsolt was particularly grateful to me for connecting him with his former classmates at the Military Academy of Nagykaroly (presently in Rumania), where he was a student from 1941 to 1944. Since I managed to locate him in time, not only was he able to attend the reunion of his classmates, but he could also have his memories recorded in the book they published. In the next photo I show him and Tina with some former classmates of his in 2002, along with a couple of pictures of him from his cadet years and a copy of the front cover of the book commemorating their years at the Academy. In the one directly below, he is on the left.



The branch of

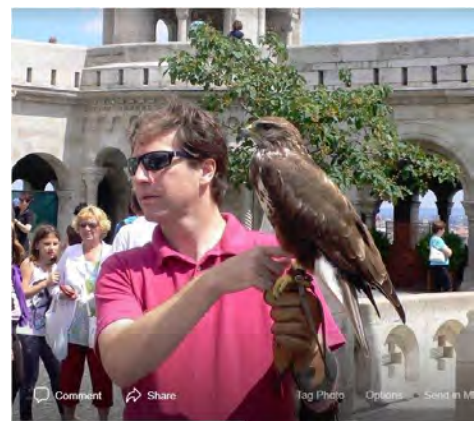
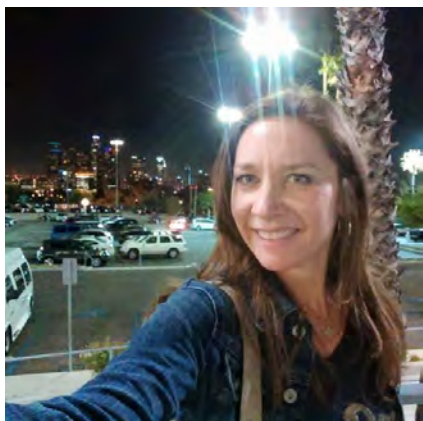
Elek, the son of Boldizsár



On the right I also share with you a famous photo from 1956, showing our 'freedom fighters', with Zsolt identified with a red arrow. It was taken on the 23rd of October 1956 in front of the National Museum, near the Radio Station, and was published in the December 1956 issue of the *Saturday Evening Post*. After leaving Hungary, Zsolt went to Australia first, where he was one of the laborers for 5 years, building their capital in Canberra. After that he came to America, earned a degree (BSIE) at California State College in Lo Angeles, and settled there.



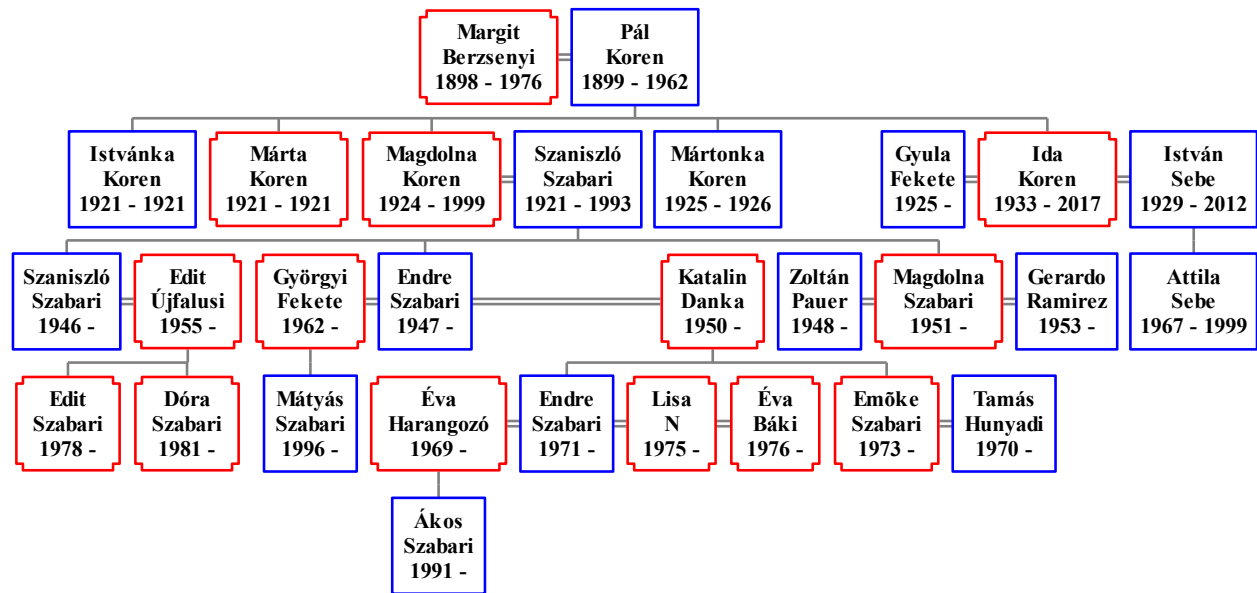
Finally, I show a picture above, commemorating our visit with him in California and one of Tina and Zsolt in a celebratory mood. I complete this page with a couple of pictures of your American cousins, Juliet and Loren and a picture of their dad as a cadet between them.



The branch of

Elek, the son of Boldizsár

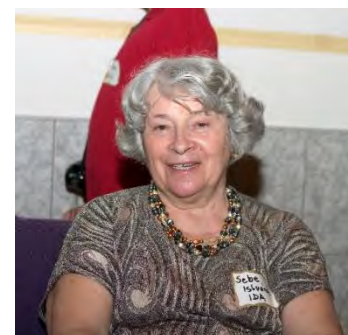
Next, I display below the descendants of Lajos' sister, Margit,



where I will call attention to two of my favorite relatives, Ida Koren and her niece, Magdi Szabari.



In the picture above, Magdi and Attila are shown in the 1990s, while the other pictures show Attila in 1984 and 1993, respectively. He earned many awards in sailing on the Balaton and on Lake Velence; he took part in 11 competitions in various categories. Unfortunately, Ida's only son was brutally murdered at age 32. In spite of her cheerful nature, Ida never



managed to recover from losing him. Nevertheless, Ida was happy to join our Berzsényi reunion in 2005, as the next two pictures show.

Moreover, I found Ida an expert on family relationships and was impressed by her continuing interest in genealogy in spite of the fact that she had nobody to pass on her knowledge. She shared with me much of it, including her familiarity with her relationship to the Kossuth family through her father's side of the family. She was a wonderful correspondent, who also shared with me, just like Zsolt, copies of vital records, and sent me newspaper clippings whenever there were articles related to our family. Ida was also tireless in honoring our ancestors, making a virtual pilgrimage to many cemeteries each year on All Souls Day. I seriously doubt that there was anyone in the entire country who visited more cemeteries than she did without even having a car. She went by trains and buses everywhere. I miss her a lot, but happy that she brought us together with her niece, Magdi and Magdi's husband, Gerardo, who became very good friends of ours.

Next, I show a picture of a get-together by members of Zsolt's family, when he went back to Hungary for the first time after leaving the country, just like I did in 1956. The dinner took place at the Hotel Flamingo in Budapest in July 1971, 5 years before I made my first visit back home.



Legend: b = Zsolt's mother-in-law, B = Károly Vasvári, c = Margit Berzsényi, C = George Berzsényi, d = Mária Berzsényi, D = her husband Ödön Ecsédi, e = Ida Koren, f = Attila Sebe, E = István Sebe, g = Zsuzsanna Gorrieri, h = Juliet Berzsényi, G = Zsolt Berzsényi, H = Loren Berzsényi, while A, a and I could not be identified by Ida.

On this page, which will hopefully face the previous one, I will have a picture of the same group, but taken from the other angle – thereby everyone will become more recognizable. In the meantime, I will continue my story with Ida, who became one of my most loving and lovable relatives. At first, I was hesitant to contact her after learning that her only child, a grown son was recently murdered. Consequently, it was understandable for her to be confused when I introduced myself as Berzsényi György, bringing back memories of the other Berzsényi György, the father of Barnabás, who joined them for the celebratory dinner in 1971 pictured above. (That photo was given to me by Zsolt, while the one on the next page by Ida, who managed to identify almost everyone.) Nevertheless, I felt strongly that I must call her back and invite her to the 2005 Berzsényi reunion, hoping that it will cheer her, rather than depress her. And indeed, that was the case. She came and enjoyed every minute of it, came back for the one in 2011 too, as well as for the one in 2015, and came to visit with us at the Gellért in 2017. I was saddened by her death soon afterwards.



Prior to going to Hungary in 2019, I made arrangements with Magdi and Gerardo to make several trips to the countryside with us – with Gerardo doing the driving and us covering the costs. Originally, I was hoping to make 4 trips, which proved to be too ambitious, and hence we settled for two: one to Tatabánya, to see a cousin of mine, from there to Komárom on the Slovakian side and back via Esztergom with a stop in Sturovo (which used to be Párkány) on the Slovakian side to see a friend; and one to Szeged via Ópusztaszer. In Szeged, we saw some more Fritsch cousins of mine and of course, we thoroughly enjoyed seeing Ópusztaszer again. Unfortunately, I didn't do well as a photographer, but here are a few cherished pictures.

The branch of

Elek, the son of Boldizsár



Komárom



Párkány



Szeged



Komárom

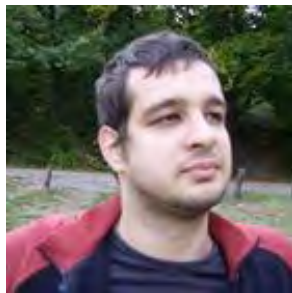
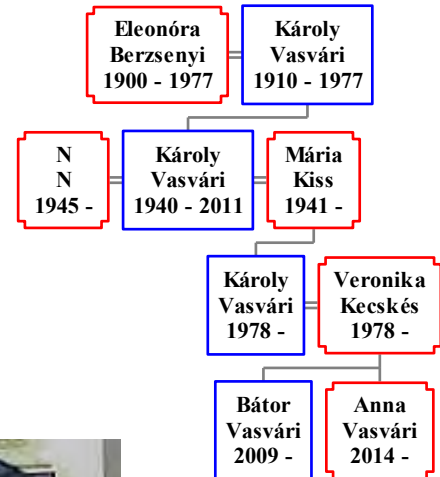
But my favorite photo of them goes back to 2016 in Los Angeles, when we first met them, and the idea came to me that they would be ideal companions. We both liked both of them, their common language was English and hence, Kay would always be included, and they were curious about the world, willing to see new and different things. And indeed, everything worked out ideally.



The branch of

Elek, the son of Boldizsár

Concerning the third sibling, Eleonóra, I show her descendants on the right. Next, I show a picture of Károly (Karcsi) Vasvári from the 2005 Berzsényi reunion, along with photos of his son (also named Károly), daughter-in-law Veronika Kecskés and of their son and daughter a few years ago. Unfortunately, Charlie was not a correspondent, and hence I didn't get to know him well. But I have high hopes for Veronika, and of course, I have even higher hopes for the next generation, Bátor and Anna shown on the right.



At this point, I have one more picture (taken by Tina) of Ida with Zsolt and Loren in 2011 in Sopron, having a peaceful meal after our Berzsényi reunion.



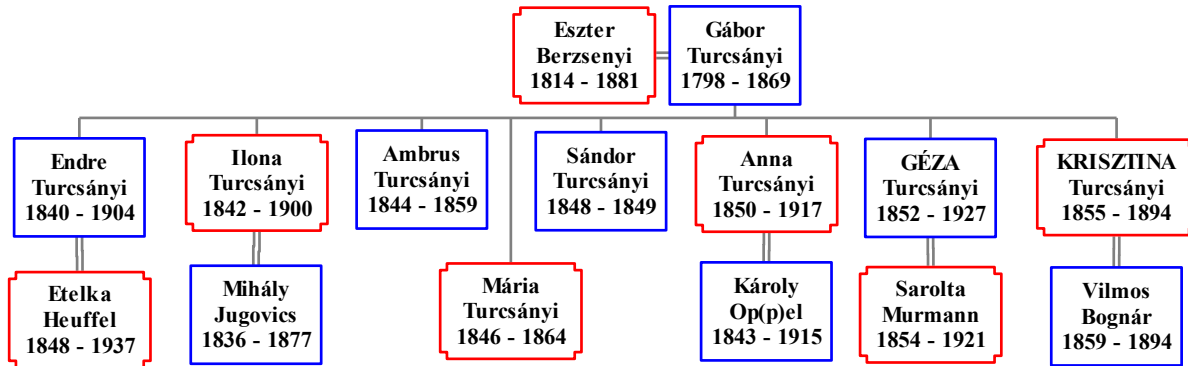
In closing, I want to thank again Zsolt's estranged and bitter former wife for telling me about Ida and Ida's mother and her siblings. While I missed them by some years, I was glad to learn about them. The picture on the left was taken in 2017 at the Gellért. That's when I saw Ida for the last time.



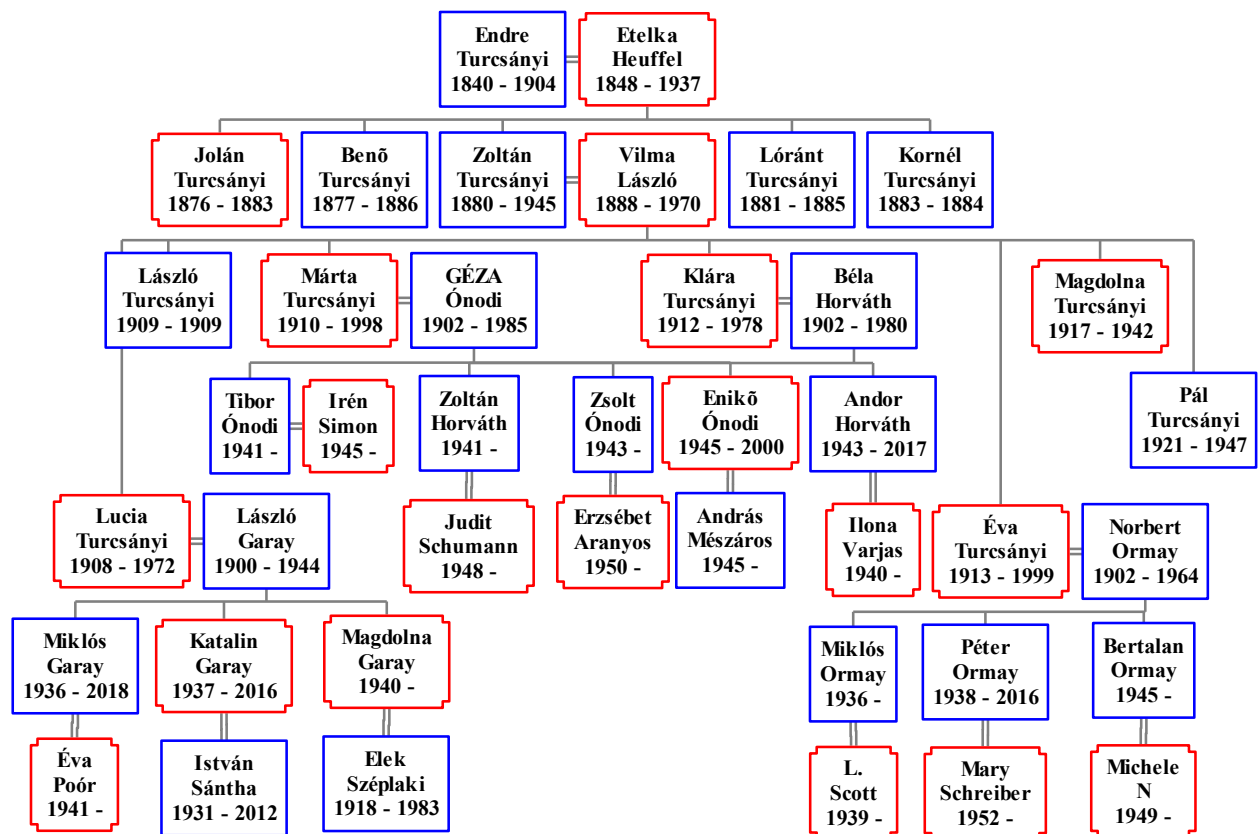
The branch of Boldizsár, Part 4/7

As indicated in **Part 1/7** (of the **Branch of Boldizsár**), in the present section we will deal with the descendants of Eszter Berzsényi (1814-1881). Her children are listed below, while all of her descendants are in **BerzsényiBoldizsár_JánosTree_32_(Zorka)**.

It may be downloaded from the Family Forest featured on the website BerzsényiFamily.net



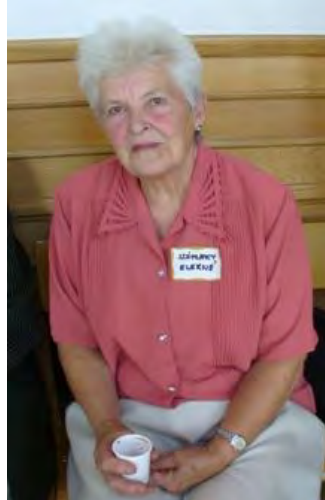
Next, I display the descendants of Endre Turcsányi up to and including my own contemporaries,



The branch of

Eszter, the daughter of Boldizsár

calling attention to **Magdolna Garay**, the daughter of Lucia Turcsányi and **Tibor Ónodi**, the son of Márta Turcsányi. Their pictures are shown on the right. Unfortunately, of them only Tibor is an active correspondent of mine, though I gathered from him that it is Magdolna, who holds the family together, which may be due at least partially to the fact that she lives in the old family home in Körmen, where most of the old family papers are kept. Many of their ancestors are buried in the cemetery of Körmen too. I show part of their tombstone below, along with a painting of Eszter



Berzsenyi by her brother, Lénárd. It is taken from the excellent work¹ of András Szabolcs, a son-in-law of Ödön Gábor Opper (1875-1939), which will serve as one of my major references for the present section. He was introduced in the chapter entitled “Kudos to the genealogists” on page 11.



The photo of Tibor is ‘snipped’ from a video of a lecture of his on “global warming”, which he seriously questions. Though he doesn’t have a PhD, Tibor is a highly qualified expert in geology and physics, with an excellent mathematical background and sound reasoning capabilities. I thoroughly enjoyed listening to him, and also enjoy his reflection on various topics in his infrequent messages.

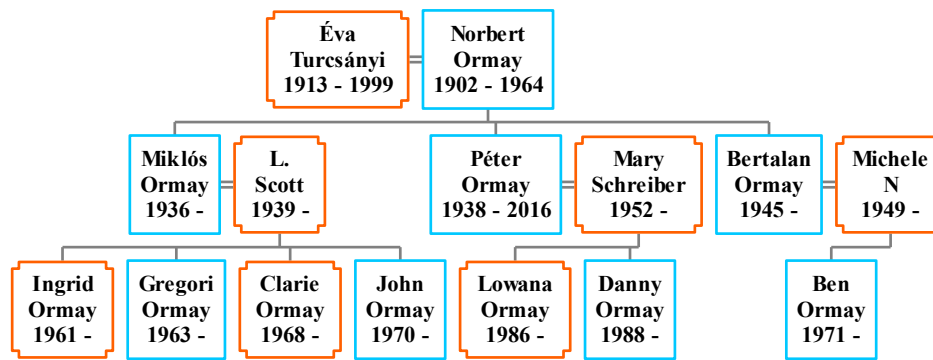
Moreover, my knowledge of his branch of the family is based mostly on his insightful information. Thus, for example, I am thankful to Tibor for having his Horváth-cousins attend our 2011 and 2015 family reunions, for having their e-mail addresses, etc.

¹ *Vázlatok az Opper család történetéből* (Sketches from the history of the Opper family), Keszthely, 1984

It was also Tibor, who helped me in establishing contact with his Ormay cousins, who grew up with him, but emigrated to Australia after World War II. Seemingly, Miklós Ormay and daughter Ingrid are visiting in Hungary ‘as we speak’, i.e., during the summer of 2018. It seems that this is Miklós’ first visit home, though Ingrid was there once before (in 1994) as a guest of Tibor. Earlier (in 1979) the mother of the boys (Miklós, Péter and Bertalan), Éva Turcsányi also visited her homeland, but her husband and her youngest son never did. Péter was there only once, and Miklós’ other daughter, Clair was there once too. Recently, I talked several times with Miklós; I hope to develop better rapport with him as a fellow immigrant. He has degrees in metallurgy and taught at the university level in Australia.

I mention these greatly in order to emphasize how fortunate we are in comparison to many other expatriates of Hungary. Partially due to my academic accomplishments (like earning one of the four sabbatical leaves granted by Lamar University in 1978 and having mathematical ties there) and partially to your mother’s careful budgeting over the years, I was able to visit in Hungary many times.

By the way, the Ormay ‘boys’ are among the descendants of the German aristocrat Baron Norbert (Auffenberg) Ormai, who served as a colonel in the 1848-49 Hungarian Revolution and was executed in Arad on August 22, 1849. He was only 39 years old when he became a martyr for his Hungarian patriotism. I show his portrait below on the right by the famous Hungarian painter Miklós Barabás.



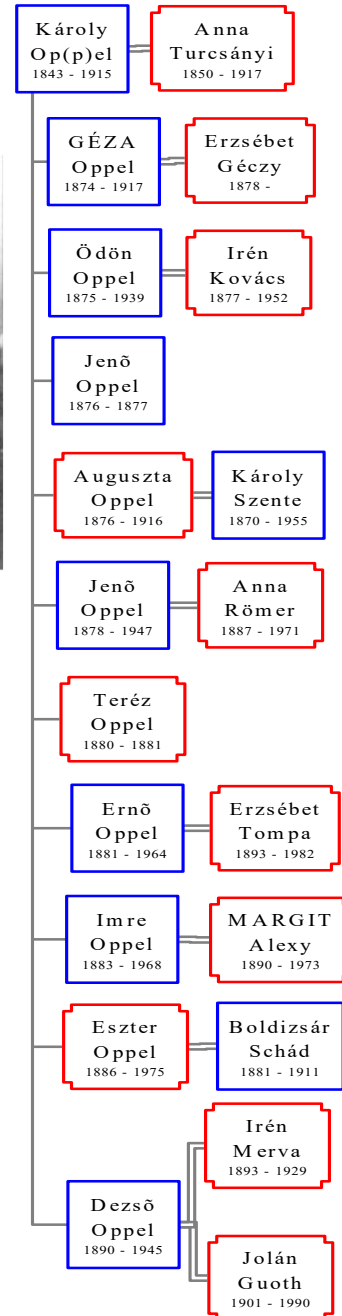
Next, I will pay special attention to four of the 10 children, Ödön, Imre, Eszter and Dezső of Anna Turcsányi and Károly Opper, but first I must say a few words about Károly Opper (1843 – 1915), who was also of German origin and most industrious throughout his life. He had a saddle and coach manufacturing business and was influential in the industrialization of Keszthely. He was also a leader in the Lutheran Church, establishing Keszthely’s own congregation. A picture of his is shown on the right.



The branch of

Eszter, the daughter of Boldizsár

Next, I show below a picture of the family's matriarch, Anna Turcsányi, along with the tree of her large family on the right. Below I also show a family photo of theirs in testimony of the fact that nearly two-thirds of the Turcsányi descendants are Oppel descendants. The pictures were 'borrowed' from an article by András Szabolcs, whose manuscript about the Oppel family was cited earlier. In his book he delves into not only the roots of the Oppels, but into the origin of several other related families, like the Berzsényi, Bárány, Turcsányi, etc – a fact I greatly appreciated. His book and articles continue to be great sources of further information about the entire Berzsényi family.

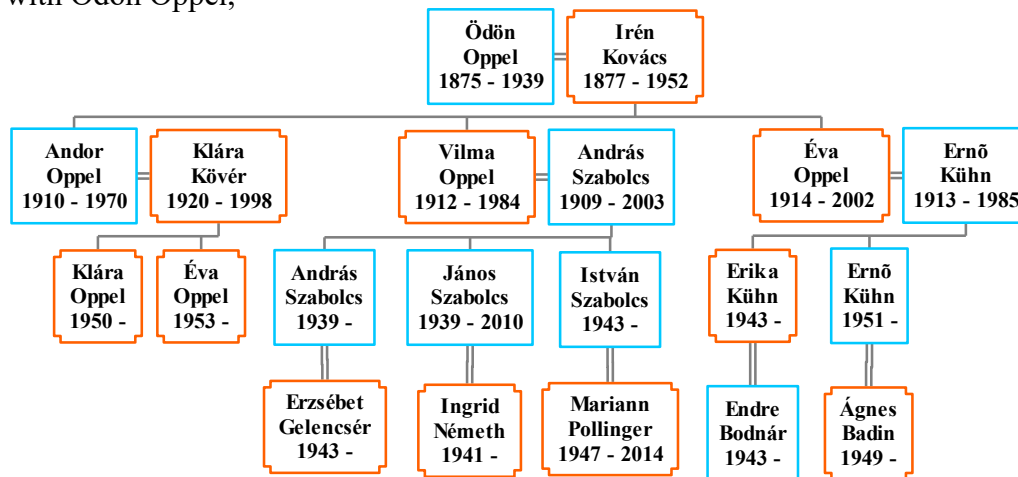


Next, we will concentrate on the descendants of Ödön, Imre, Eszter and Dezső – simply because they are the ones I managed to know better on account of the Berzsényi family reunions organized in 2005, 2011 and 2015. Hopefully, some of the other descendants will join us at the next reunions to be held in the future.

The branch of

Eszter, the daughter of Boldizsár

Starting with Ödön Opper,



we have the tree shown above, where I want to pay special attention to **Dr. Vilma Opper**, **Dr. András Szabolcs**, his son named after him, **Dr. Klára Opper** and **Éva Opper**. The pictures of Vilma and András are shown on the right, while below I show a photo of their son, András in discussion with my late first cousin, Laci Köllő at the 2005 Berzsényi reunion, as well as a picture of Daniel and me with Gábor Kühn, the son of Ernő Kühn at the 2015 Berzsényi reunion.



Vilma Opper had a distinguished career first as a teacher, then as an administrator in charge of finances, and finally, after receiving her doctorate in Debrecen as an academic at the Agricultural Institute in Keszthely. Earlier she was also instrumental in the protection of Jewish children during World War II, and later as the Hungarian contact to the Red Cross.

András Szabolcs lived an interesting life too, first as an administrator and business manager, a prisoner of WW II (getting home only in 1948), and then as a laborer until his research in city

The branch of

Eszter, the daughter of Boldizsár

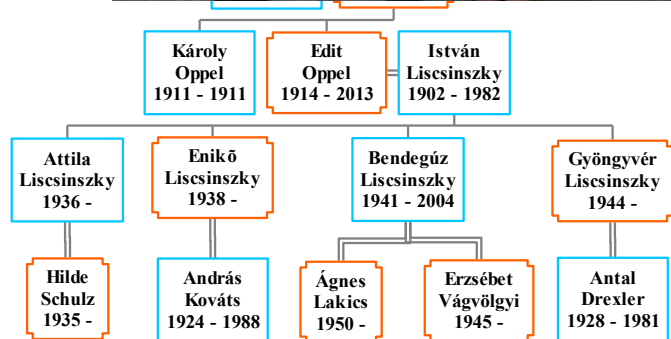
history and writings about it gained proper recognition. He also ended up at the Agricultural Institute as a business manager, and in 1999 was named ‘Distinguished Citizen of Keszthely’.

Their three sons followed in their parents’ footsteps as academics, they were all there at the 2005 Berzsényi reunion, but I got to know only András better, and I am thankful to him for allowing me to make a copy of his father’s manuscript.

Next, I must say a few words about the Opper sisters, who have been staunch supporters of mine with respect to the reuniting of the Berzsényi family. On the right I show a picture of me with Éva and Klári Opper in 2017 at the Hotel Gellért; they stopped there just to see me as they were leaving town. Klári is an academician while Éva is a business representative, who travels extensively. I have a copy of a textbook authored by Klára not in her specialty of anatomy in zoology, but in bilingual education in subject matters in view of her experiences of teaching an increasing number of foreign students in Budapest. She speaks German, English and Russian.



Continuing with Imre, the second son of Anna Turcsányi and Károly Opper, I must call attention first to Edit Opper, who came to our 2005 Berzsényi reunion along with her daughters, Enikő and Gyöngyvér. Earlier I visited Enikő with Éva Berzsényi-Janosits, but my contact with Gyöngyvér is closer. She also has three sons and a daughter, whom she had to bring up alone after her husband’s untimely death. They are all very much to my liking as young professionals with families of their own.



On the right, I show a photo of Edit néni at the 2015 Berzsényi reunion, who also planned to attend the Berzsényi reunion in Sopron in spite of her age. Unfortunately, she came down with a cold and had to turn down the invitation.



I also show a picture of Gyöngyvér with my brother Zolti at the same reunion in Nemesvita; they knew one another since their years at the Academy in Keszthely.



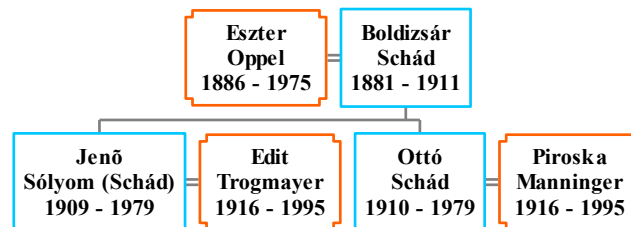
The branch of

Eszter, the daughter of Boldizsár

The picture below is Edit néni's wedding photo; her husband was a military officer too.

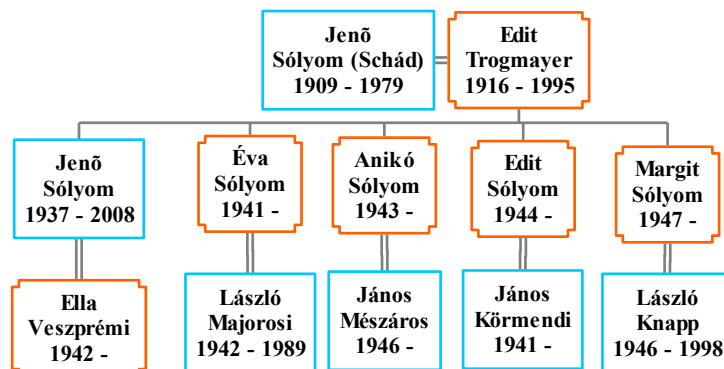


Next I have the family tree of Eszter Oppel, but limitig it to two generations in order to show separate descendant trees for her two sons, of whom Otto kept his father's name, while Jenő had it Hungarianized to Sólyom, following the example of his uncle, János, who also married into (a different branch of) the Berzsényi family.



Starting with Jenő's tree, I call attention to Edit and her husband, János Körmendi, who surprised me with a beautiful book dealing with the drawings of Lénárd Berzsényi, which I will utilize in my piece about him.

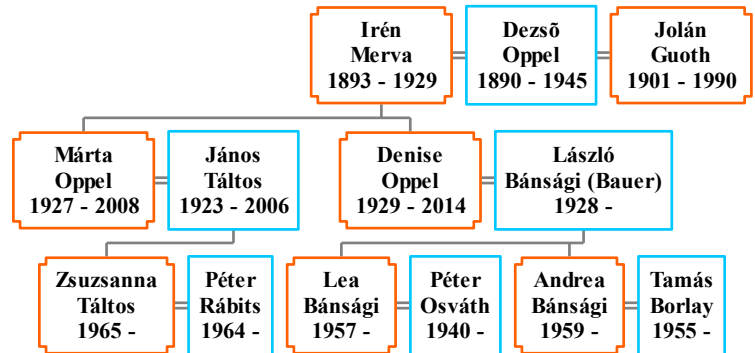
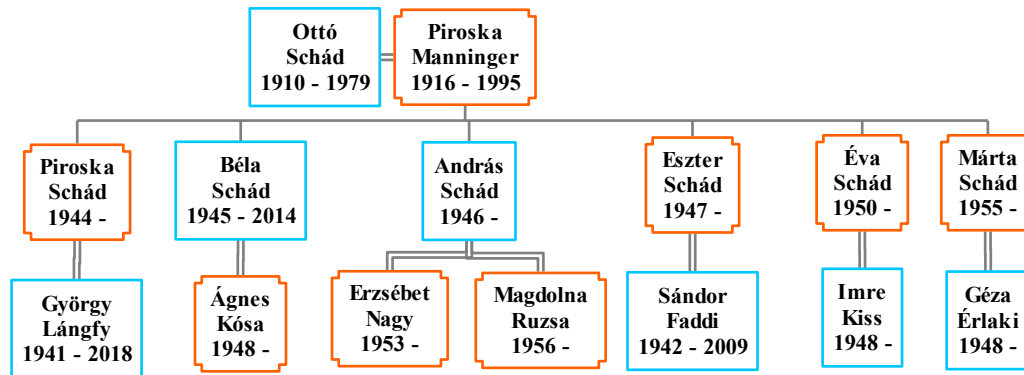
I also want to recognize Margit's and László Knapp's son, Dr. László (Laci) Knapp, who also works enthusiastically on the origins of our family.



The branch of

Eszter, the daughter of Boldizsár

I show a picture of him below during his talk about the coat of arms of the Berzsényi family at the 2015 Berzsényi reunion. But first, I display the family tree of Jenő's brother, Otto below, remarking that it was the son of Éva Schád who 'served' as the excellent photographer of the 2015 family reunion. Next to his photo I show the descendants of Dezső Opperl, of whom I got to know Lea best. Some commentary on her will follow.



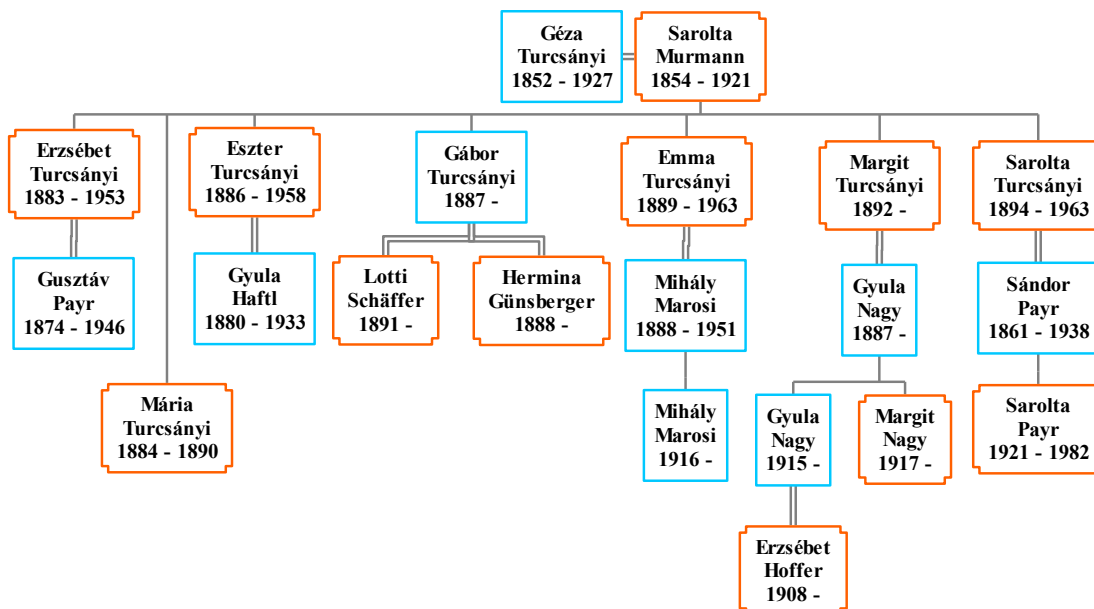
When my lung cancer was discovered, and its treatment was in progress, upon the recommendation of my close-working and highly valued colleague, Imre Gyimesi, as well as on the basis of my experiences with her, I asked Lea to take over from me the 'management' of the Berzsényi family and to oversee the next family reunion that was to be organized by Dr. György (Gyuri) Dormán.

Lea agreed and so did Gyuri Dormán as far as the organization of the next family reunion was concerned. Nevertheless, it was not Gyuri but Lea who stood behind the 2015 Berzsényi reunion, which turned out well, but a bit too much like a conference. Hopefully, the next one, under the leadership of Zsuzsa Vadnay of Júlia's branch, will be warm and cozy once again. And, in spite of my attempts to retire from the job, I remained the family's 'Senior'.

Below I show a picture of Lea, of our photographer, Tamás Kiss and of Lea's sister, Andrea, taken at the 2015 reunion.



And finally, I call attention to the descendants of Géza Turcsányi, but only to point out that two of his daughters married the Payr siblings, Sándor and Gusztáv, of whom Sándor was an outstanding theologian and writer, as a bishop of the Lutheran Church. Of particular interest to me was his article about the Berzsényi family, which I consult time and again. I will have more to say about him later.



Next, I show a picture of István Szabolcs, accepting the recognition of the city of Keszthely, naming the Opper family as one of the most influential families of Keszthely.



I close this section with the photo below, where most everyone (including Dani and me) are identified. It was taken at the 2015 Berzsényi reunion in front of the Berzsényi High School in Budapest, and only members of the present branch are in it. Based on the preceding introductions, you may wish to look at this photo time and again in order to familiarize yourselves with everyone. It was taken by Tamás Kiss, who was our ‘official photographer’ for the day. Tamás is also a Berzsényi descendant and a member of this branch.



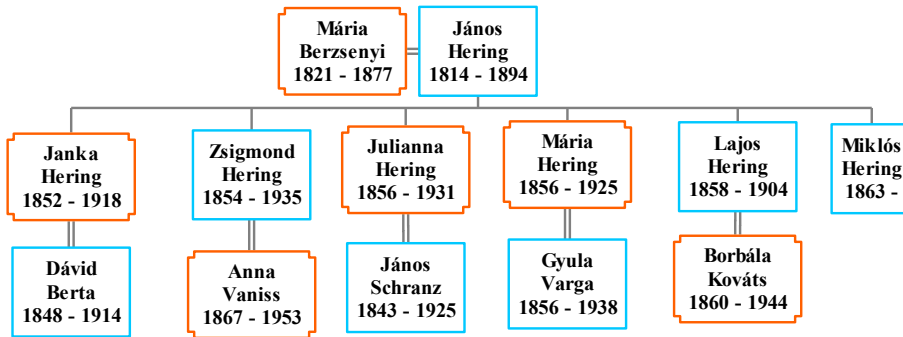
Piroska Miklós, who is also in the group picture of the Opper family above (taken in 2015 at the Berzsényi reunion) is a friend of Klári and Éva Opper. In 2011, she was instrumental in commissioning the wonderful caricature of me shown on the right.

Piroska maintains a home in Florida too – hence, we chat sometime onn the telephone.

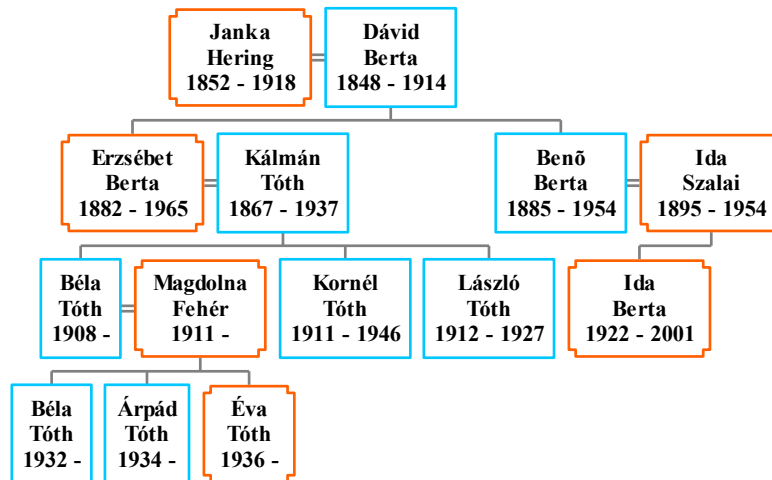


The branch of Boldizsár, Part 5/7

Once again, I will start with a traditional family tree and a picture of its patriarch, János Hering and consider each of its branches separately. I also remind everyone that, as indicated in **Part 1/7** (of the **Branch of Boldizsár**), the descendants of János Hering are all listed and accessible via the PDF version of **BerzsenyiBoldizsár_JánosTree_32_(Zorka)** at the end of **Part 1/7**.



The case of Janka is simple; unfortunately, we don't know any descendants of hers other than the ones shown in the tree on the right. Moreover, I don't know any of them personally.



On the other hand, in the case of Zsigmond, whose family tree is shown below, I was fortunate to meet several of them, and was most impressed by all of them.

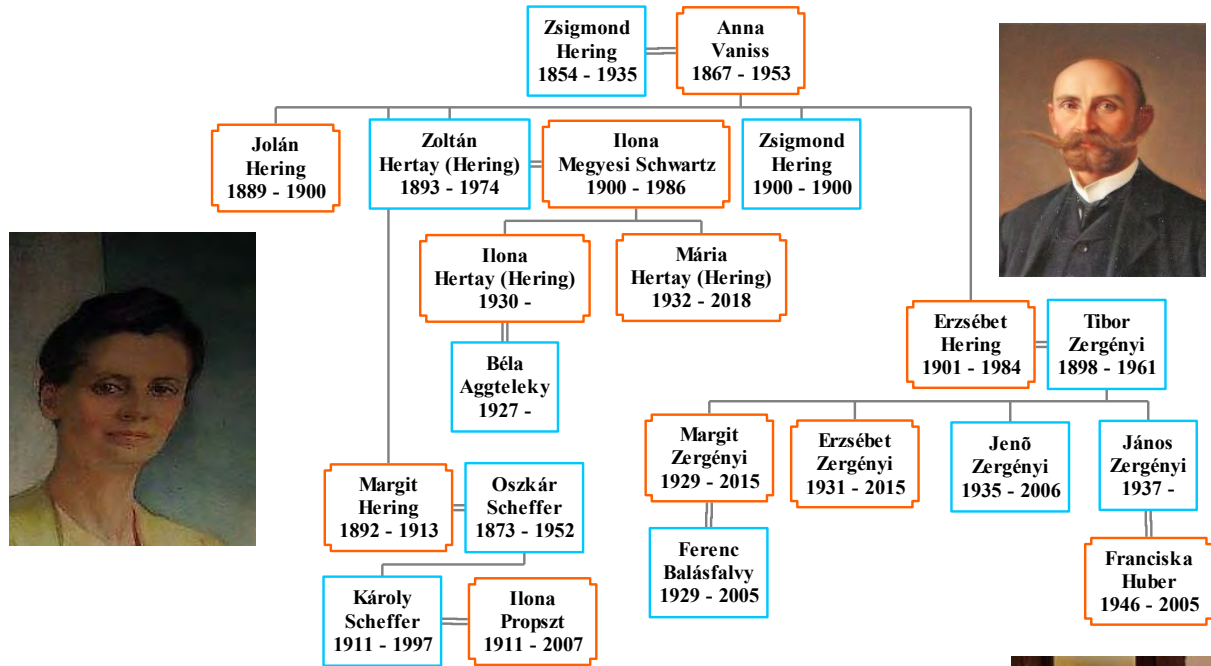
Unfortunately, I got to know Mária Hertay only via correspondence, or more precisely, only via a very sweet letter of hers.

She was an internationally recognized graphic artist and a recipient of the coveted Munkácsy Award. I show a couple of pictures of hers, as well as some of her creations.



The branch of

Mária, the daughter of Boldizsár

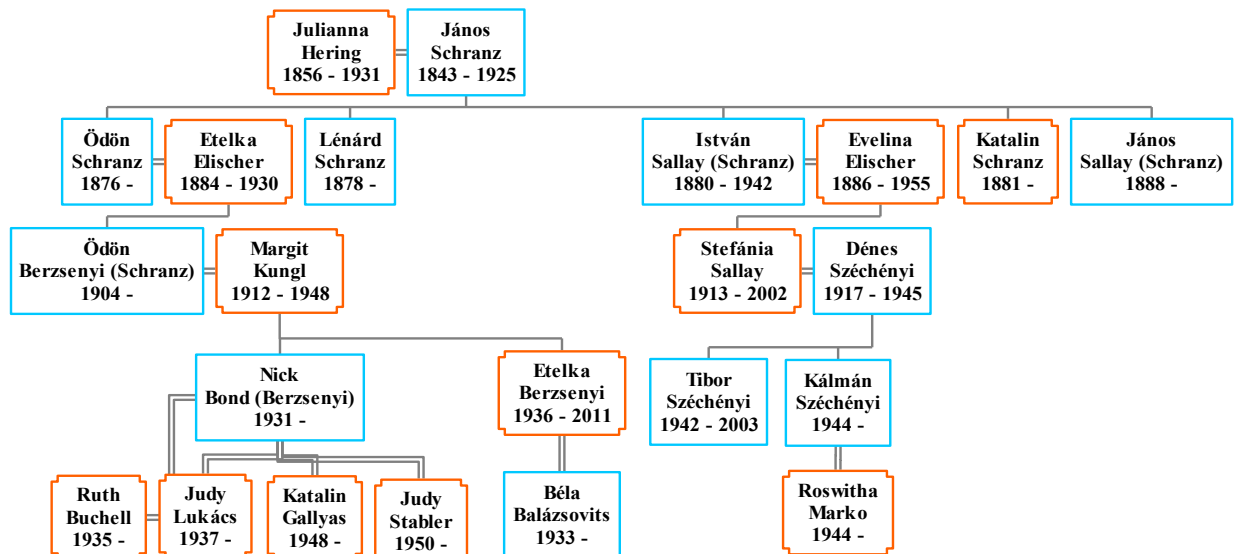


This time I feature a picture of Erzsébet Hering on the left and her father, Zsigmond Hering on the right, with thanks to János Zergényi, who is shown on the right. He kindly shared them, as well as the picture of János Hering with me. I am in correspondence with János but missed meeting his sister, Erzsébet, a mathematician and teacher of mathematics, suffering from Parkinson's disease.



I was also happy to make the acquaintance of László Scheffer, the younger son of Károly Scheffer, who was a medical doctor dying of exposure to X-rays in Argentina. László is a retired engineer, his brother was working for a workers' union and served as an instructor as well.

Going on to the descendants of Julianna, I will write about some of them.



The branch of

Mária, the daughter of Boldizsár

It was in 1997 that I first heard from Nicholas (Miklós) Berzsényi, the first son of Nick Bond (Berzsényi) by Judy Lukács, who was the second of his four wives shown above. He told me that his father was also named Miklós, and that his grandfather, named Ödön, was an attorney in Toronto, and he asked me how he was related to the egyházasberzsényi Berzsényi family. Clearly, by then Nicholas made some other inquiries too, and in particular, he was sold a bogus book on the Berzsényi family by some outfit, in which the only credible item was a list of the people named 'Berzsényi' around the world, which was readily available even then from the internet. He shared that with me, and I shared with him my rudimentary Berzsényi family tree, which probably had no more than a couple of hundred members. There was no Ödön among them, and it was not until 2005 that I could finally answer his question. By then, our correspondence lapsed a few years; nevertheless, I quickly wrote to him, inviting him to the Berzsényi family reunion I was organizing that summer.

Unfortunately, he didn't come to the reunion. At that time, he was making a living as a guitar player and vocalist. His love was blues, but he played a lot of classical and modern rock music too – they paid the bills. You can see and still hear him here:

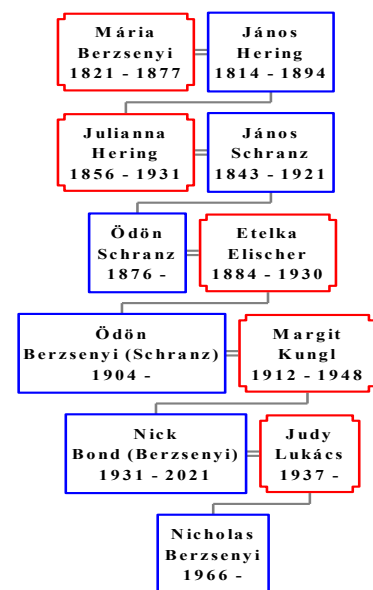
<https://www.facebook.com/100004771362401/videos/119264468242598>.

Since then, he switched to informatics since neither his music nor his degree in philosophy with a minor in English poetry were profitable enough. He is of your age, Adam, but his son is about 10 years younger than Collin. The photo of him on the right was taken around 2010.

I must credit Gizi néni, the widow of Sándor Berzsényi in Keszthely, who told me about Nick's great-grandfather and shared with me their correspondence with him. He too, that is, Ödön Schranz was deported in 1951, but on account of his advanced age (he was born in 1876) he suffered even more than my father, who was still in his 50s and in relatively good shape at the time.

To make referencing easier, I reproduced on the right the direct descent of Nicholas from Mária Berzsényi, whose grandson, Ödön Schranz was a brigadier general before WWII – hence his deportation and poor treatment by the communists. I received from Gizi néni all of his letters, which I later sent to his grandson, Nick Bond, making him very happy. I also made an effort to have portions of them published in Hungary, as examples of the criminal behavior of the communists but didn't succeed. He died during deportation. Interestingly, I know from the postcards he sent to Gizi néni that he was suffering from Dupuytren's Contracture, just like I did. He certainly didn't need that condition in addition to all of the other difficulties of his life.

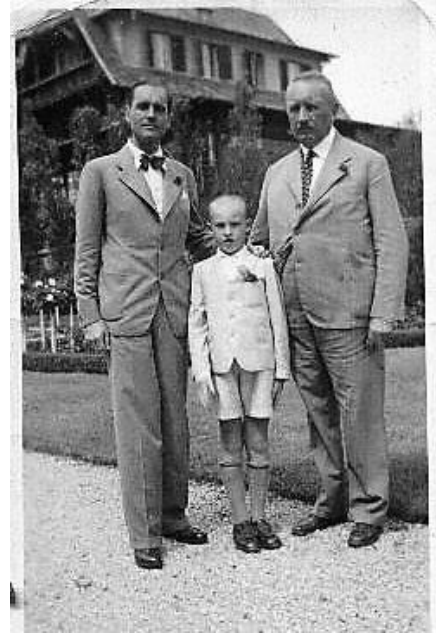
Interestingly, I also learned that it was Gizi néni's husband, Sándor Berzsényi who suggested it to Ödön Schranz's son to change his name to that of his great-grandmother, Berzsényi.



The branch of

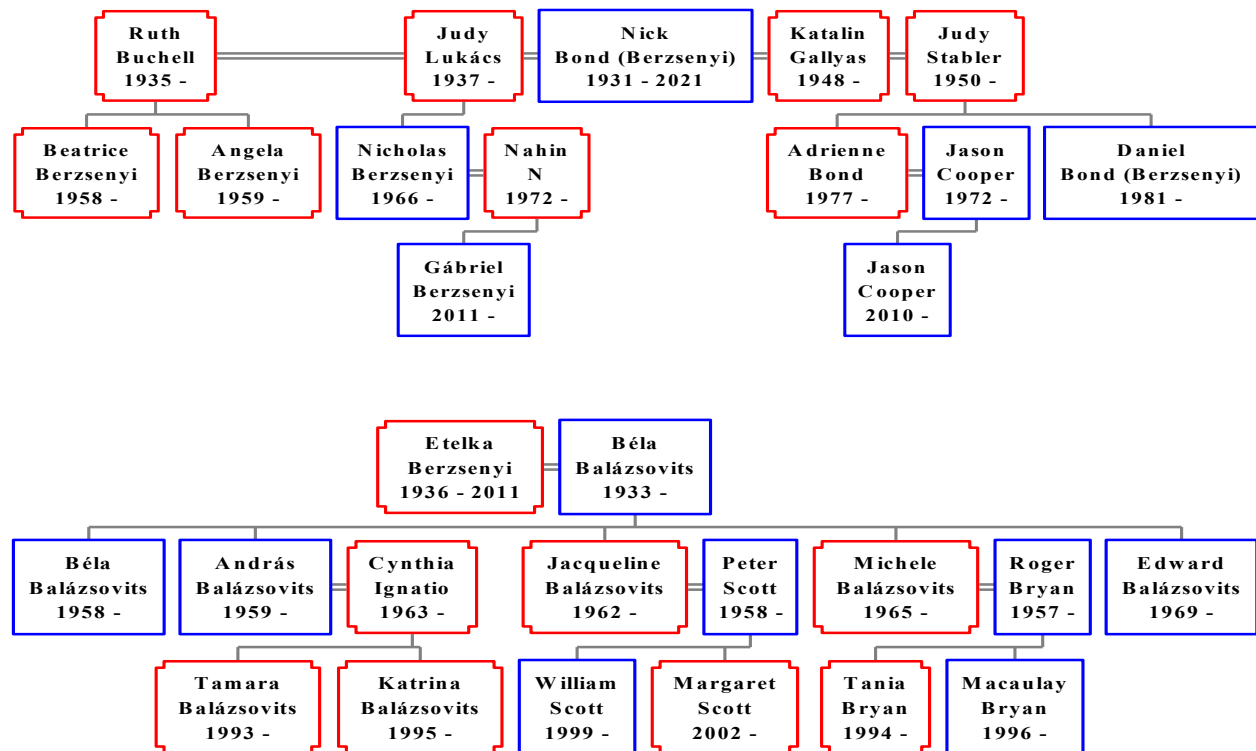
Mária, the daughter of Boldizsár

Next, I hereby show a couple of pictures from happier times. The picture on the left shows Dr. Ödön/Edmond Berzsenyi, the grandfather of Nicholas, who was also imprisoned during communism. The one in the middle, taken in 1940 or so, shows Nicholas' great-grandfather in full regalia, while the one on the right shows Ödön Schranz with his son, Ödön Berzsenyi and grandson, Nick Bond, who was introduced to me by his son, Nicholas only later.



Through Nicholas, I learned not only about his father, named also Miklós, but also about his aunt, Etel, whom I barely got to know via a few calls and some letters (by me), when Acute Myeloid Leukemia (AML) claimed her life. Later I was in contact with her daughter, Michelle Balázsovits, who helped me put together their portion of the family tree.

Thereafter, I limited my correspondence to the father of Nicholas, hoping that my information concerning various matters about the Berzsenyi family will be related by him to the members of his and his sister's family, both of which I display below.



The branch of

Mária, the daughter of Boldizsár

Nick Bond and I developed excellent rapport, and hence I learned that he tried to escape from Hungary in 1947 but was caught at the border. Hence, he was imprisoned by the communists. He was eventually freed only on the 30th of October 1956. Soon afterwards he left Hungary and went to Canada, where he first worked in the mines for 3 years. (When they asked for his occupation, he told them that he worked in the mines as a prisoner – hence it was assumed that his occupation was that.) Later he completed his studies to become a chiropractor, but chose to work in real estate instead, having as many as 20 people working for him. From there he went on to a managerial position in a company with much business in the Middle East, and finally to managing his own gold mine prior to retirement.

I show a couple of pictures of him on the right and below.



According to Nick, his father was the attorney general for the city of Budapest; that's why he was imprisoned by the communists for years. Both he and his father left Hungary in 1956, but his sister, Etelka left earlier for Vienna and graduated from the same high school there, which was attended by their mother years earlier. Afterwards, she went to New York as an exchange student, and after some years of college, moved to Toronto since much of the rest of her family ended up there.

At one time, I was also in correspondence with Angela, Nick's younger daughter from his first marriage. She sent some pictures too, but I lost them when my computer died, she changed her address, and we lost contact. All I know is that both she and her sister live in Stuttgart, Germany, seemingly, not married, and that both of them are fond of cats and dogs and are heavily involved with various efforts to assure humane treatment of them.

I show an old picture of the two of them on the right, and a picture of each of them 'lifted' from their Facebook pages. I am also trying my best to reestablish contact with Angela.



The branch of

Mária, the daughter of Boldizsár

Angela is on the left, while Beatrice is on the right.

By the way, the brothers of Ödön Schranz were in the military too, with István being a Brigadier General, while János became a colonel.



István changed his name to Sallay in 1922, while János may have changed his name to Sallay only after arriving the United States sometime in the early 1950s. He lived in South Bend, Indiana, became a citizen in 1956, and died there in 1973. I have a couple of letters written to him by his nephew, Ödön.

It was also Nick who told me about the marriage of his father's 1st cousin, Stefánia Sallay to Dénes Széchenyi, which was enough of a clue for me to find his 2nd cousin, Kálmán Széchenyi, who lives in Germany. In the picture on the right I show Kálmán and his wife, Roswitha at the 2011 Berzsényi reunion in Sopron. Kálmán is a retired engineer with several patents to his name and a large family of 9 grandchildren already, and he is very effective as the 'Senior' of the Széchenyi family. He already managed to produce 2 CDs of music composed by Széchenyis throughout the ages and had them introduced via highly publicized and well-attended concerts. He also organized a Széchenyi reunion in Nagycenk, the traditional home of the family. Interestingly, following my first year in high school, based on the description of Father Gergyesi, the priest in Nikla and a friend and mentor of mine, I wrote about an imaginary visit to Nagycenk, which got high praises from Mihály Ütő, my teacher in literature. Kálmán is a great-grandson of a brother of István Széchenyi, who was named 'the greatest Hungarian' by his opponent, Lajos Kossuth. In spite of my revolutionary background (i.e., role in 1956), I am not a fan of Kossuth, but I fully agree with him. So did our ancestor, Dániel Berzsényi, in spite of seeing only glimpses of the young Széchenyi, as he was about to enter the 'national arena'.¹ I can only imagine the enthusiasm he would have had after seeing the Lánchíd (chain bridge) and the many other accomplishments of Széchenyi during his short term as Minister of Transportation.



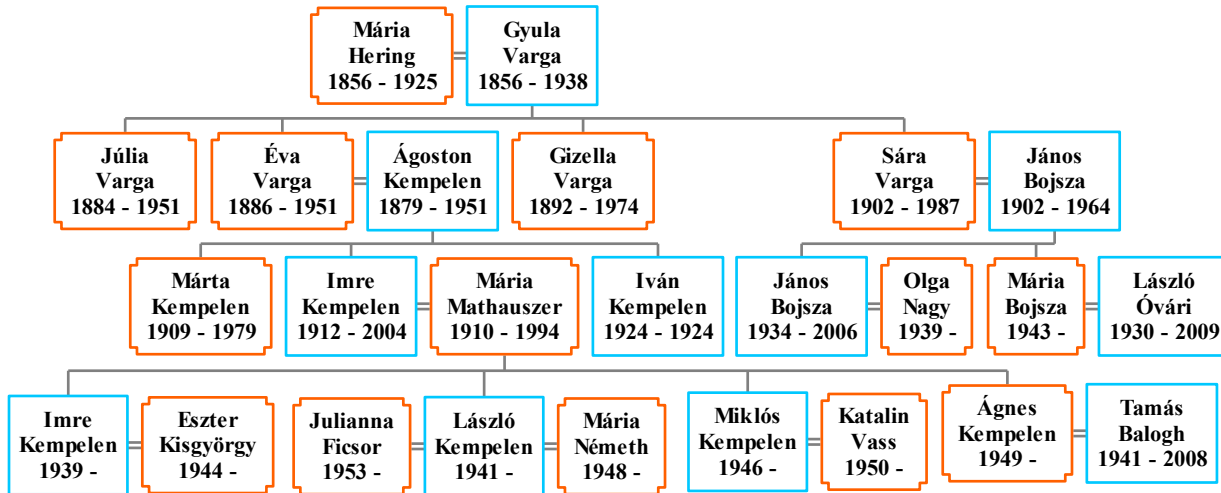
Returning to Kálmán, I am thankful to him for calling my attention to the website of György (Gyuri) Asztalos, and thereby to a branch of the Berzsényi family, which was unfamiliar until then. Based on my earlier subdivision, Gyuri refers to it as Branch 11, and wrote very extensively about it; I will treat it in the discussion of **Part 7** of the **Branch of Boldizsár Berzsényi** in the present part of my writings.

¹ The spelling of István Széchenyi's name with 'e' rather than 'é' is not a mistake. He spelled it that way, and we honor him thereby, i.e., other members of his family spell it with an 'é'.

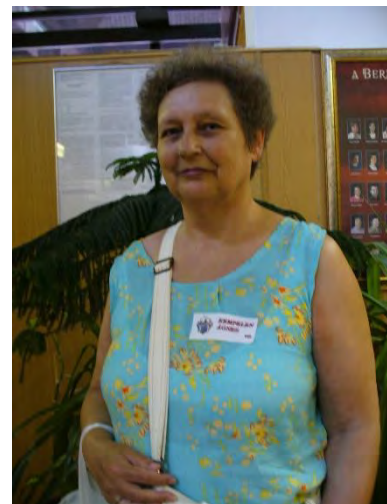
The branch of

Mária, the daughter of Boldizsár

Next, we will turn our attention to the descendants of the fourth child, Mária Hering of Mária Berzsenyi, who was actually a twin sister of Julianna.



I am calling attention to Marika Bojsza, whose picture is shown on the right greatly on account of the fact that her help was essential in finding the descendants of Mária Hering. I found Marika via the death notice of her mother, which specified an address in Komárom. Assuming that it was her brother's address, I entered it into the 'Tudakozó' website, which I use time and again to find telephone number in Hungary. Fortunately, I got the number, but it was his widow, who answered the call. Unbeknownst to me, János Bojsza died, but Marika was there, visiting her sister-in-law. Hence, I got to talk with her, and later learned from her about the Kempelen family too. Thereby, I can show a photo of Imre (on the left) and László Kempelen at the 2011 Berzsenyi reunion, while the photo of Ágnes was taken at the 2015 Berzsenyi reunion.



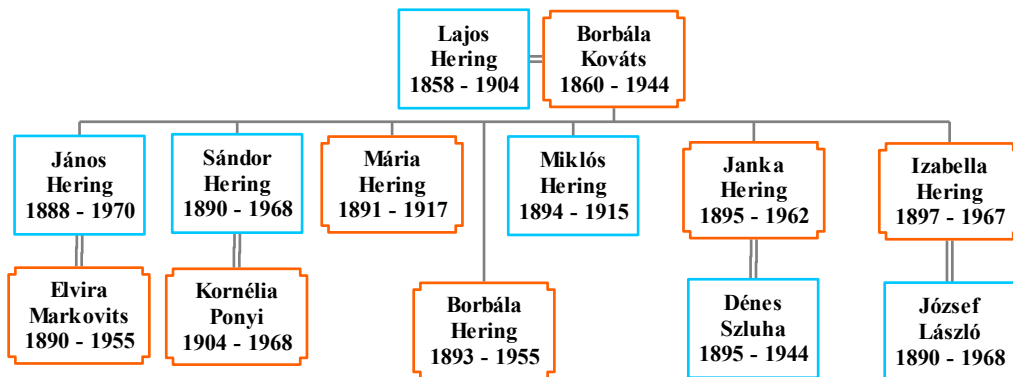
The branch of

Mária, the daughter of Boldizsár

While I had a couple of friendly exchanges with Szabolcs, the younger son of Ágnes, I got no response from Imre to any of my several e-mail messages. Thus, I still don't know their family's relationship to either Farkas Kempelen, the famed scientist and inventor of nearly incredible machinery or to Béla Kempelen, the well-known genealogist. But I have an excellent photo of Szabolcs and his family from 2011. Hence a glimpse into the future, rather than into the past of the Kempelen family.



Continuing with the family's fifth child, we have the family tree below, along with two photos, courtesy of Dr. Judit Kanizsai, to be introduced later.



They show below Janka, Mária, Borbála and Izabella (from left to right) and the four of them with their parents and brothers in the picture on the right.

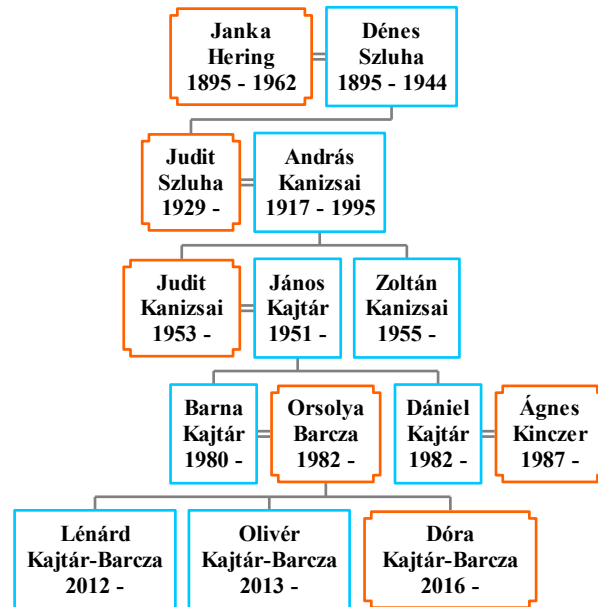


The branch of

Mária, the daughter of Boldizsár

It turns out, however, that of the seven children, only the last two have families – as far as we know. We will consider them below in separate family trees.

In Janka's tree, I want to single out Judit Kanizsai, who is a medical doctor and a very sweet person too. I show a picture of us below, taken at the 2015 Berzsényi reunion.



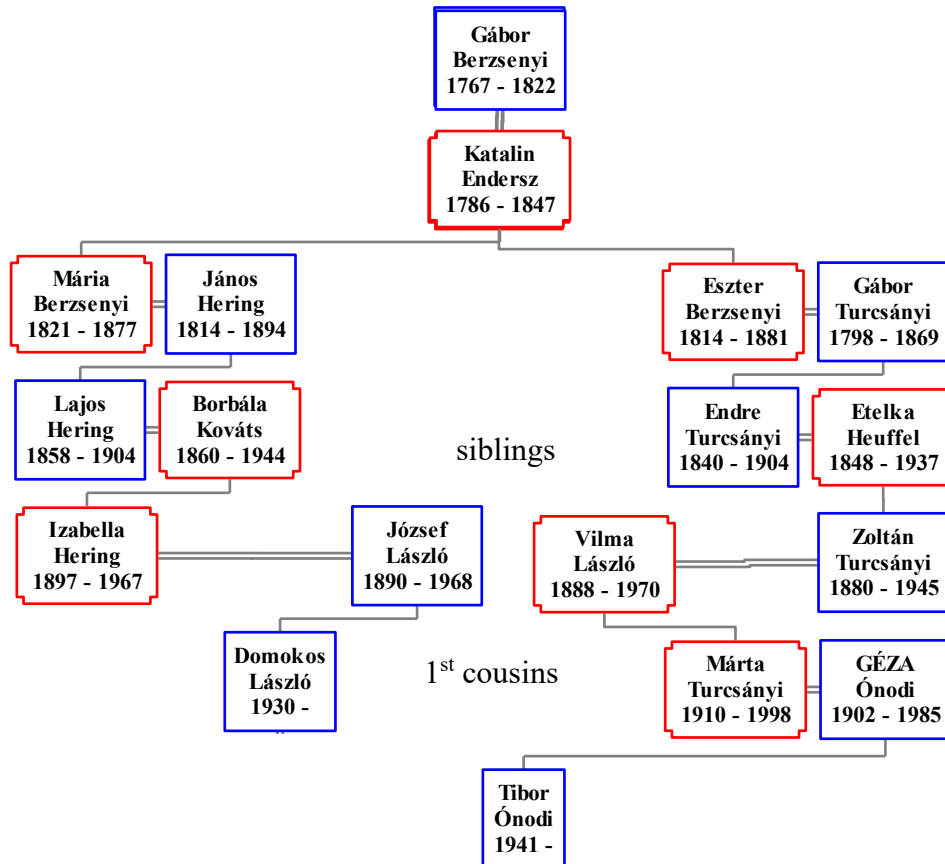
Above on the left, Judit is shown with her sons and daughters-in-law and two of her grandkids, while on the right she is shown with her brother, mother and younger son and his wife.

Finally, in the next family tree, I am calling attention first to József László, whose sister, Vilma married Zoltán Turcsányi, a grandson of Eszter Berzsényi, who was a sister of Mária Berzsényi. Interestingly, I learned about him from a letter he wrote to Zoltán Berzsényi, the organizer of the 1941 Berzsényi reunion, explaining that his sons, György and Domokos should be included in the reunion. I made a copy of that letter and urged Imre (Gyimesi) to search for the brothers, assuming that the name Domokos is unusual enough, and hence there can't be too many of them with the last name László and a brother named György. I was wrong and Imre did manage to find such a pair and yet not our relatives.

The branch of

Mária, the daughter of Boldizsár

It was right about then (August 2016) that Tibor Ónodi surfaced, that is, as so many other relatives, he visited the Berzsényi Museum in Nikla, left his name card there, and Jóska Darabos, the caretaker of the Museum shared it with Imre during one of Imre's visits there. Imre called Tibor, mentioned the names of the László 'boys', and lo and behold, Tibor informed Imre that they are the first cousins of his mother, as shown below.



György died earlier, but Imre learned about the whereabouts of Domokos, spoke with Domokos, who is a veterinarian. I also learned how much he was appreciated in his field of veterinary science, that in 2013 he received his diamond diploma and that he and his wife have been married for 62 years. The picture here was sent to me by his daughter, Anna. Domokos was practicing in Zagyvarékas; he had several strokes which disabled him.



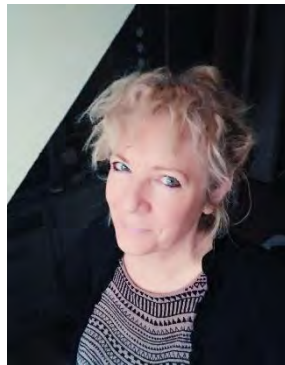
The branch of

I also have a picture of him and his wife from their younger years, as well as one with their daughters, Anna and Márta and Anna's husband,

Anna is a structural engineer, who works for one of the districts of Budapest, while his sister, Márta is a reporter for a television station and a recipient of the 'Golden Pen Award' from the Hungarian Association of Reporters. She also organized a László family reunion with 56 participants some years ago.

I introduce Márta with two photos below, and then Anna as she is featured at the TV Station where she works.

Mária, the daughter of Boldizsár



H-unioTV

Üdvözöljük oldalunkon!
Kellemes böngészést
kívánunk!

Képgaléria Archiv



The branch of Boldizsár, Part 6/7

This branch of the family includes the descendants of Rebecca Berzsényi and her husband, György Erhard, who like so many others in the family, was a pastor in the Lutheran Church. We will start with a reference to the complete descendant tree,

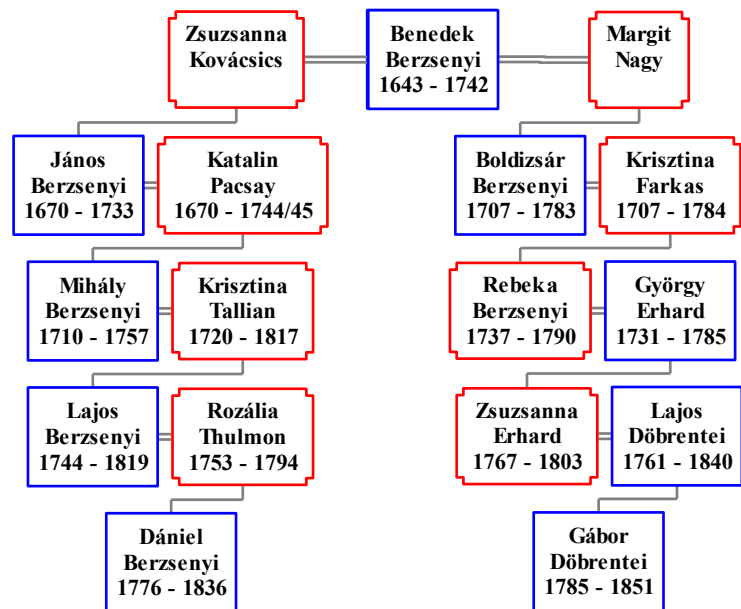
BerzsényiBodizsár_RebekaTree_64_(Emerencia)

It may be downloaded from the Family Forest featured on the website BerzsényiFamily.net

In what follows, I will present typical descendant trees of those members of the family, whom I either know or know about, starting with **Gábor Döbrentei** and a distant ‘nephew’ of his, **Kornél Döbrentei**.

In particular, I show on the right not just the descendance of Gábor Döbrentei, but also his relationship to my great-great-grandfather, the poet **Dániel Berzsényi**, who entrusted him with the posthumous edition of his works.

His father, Lajos Döbrentei started out as a lawyer but became a pastor in the Lutheran Church in 1784 following the ‘Türelmi Rendelet’ (Decree of Tolerance) of Emperor Joseph II in 1781, which gave greater freedom to most religions in Hungary. As a consequence, in the Dunántúl (West of the River



Duna/Danube) alone, 85 more Lutheran communities needed pastors, which must have influenced Lajos Döbrentei in his decision. Interestingly, his father-in-law died soon after he married Zsuzsanna Erhard, and he was selected to fill his post in Somlyószőlős.

Here I should also mention that the Döbrentei family is of old nobility too, stemming originally from the village of Debrente, near Pápa. Many of them wrote their name with a ‘y’ rather than an ‘i’ since it became widespread among noble families to do so during the early 1700s.

Proceeding to Gábor Döbrentei, I show a picture of his on the right. He was a friend and cousin of Dániel Berzsényi and himself an outstanding man of literature. He was also the first and able secretary for many years of the newly established Academy of Arts and Sciences – Tudományos Akadémia in Hungarian, where ‘tudományos’ is an adjective formed from ‘tudomány’, which is best translated as ‘knowledge’.

The branch of

Rebeka, the daughter of Boldizsár

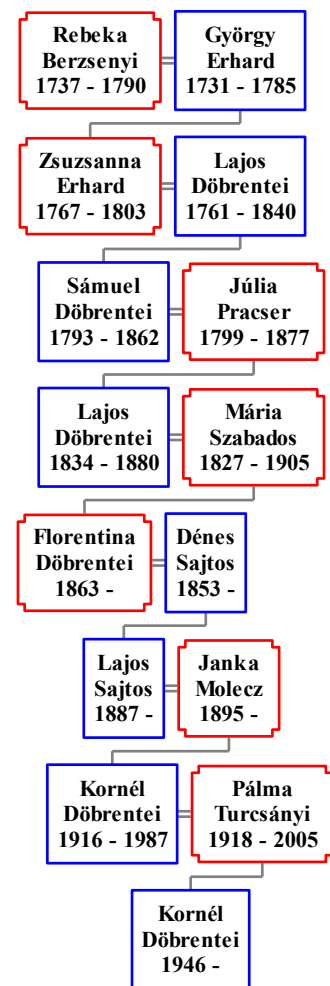
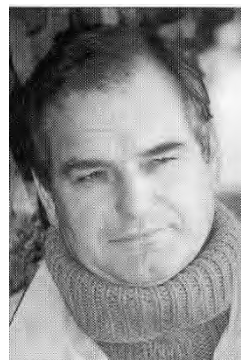
Via his extensive correspondence and travels, Döbrentei managed to build a network among the literary men of Hungary similar to the network of Kazinczy, who was his contemporary and another frequent correspondent of Great-great-grandfather Dániel Berzsenyi. According to the late Dr. Sándor Nagy¹, a distant relative and biographer of Döbrentei, between June 1812 and November 1835, Berzsenyi wrote 13 times to Döbrentei, while he received 23 responses to them, Unfortunately, some of these responses are somewhat questionable.

Nevertheless, it is widely accepted that Döbrentei's edition of Berzsenyi's literary contributions was at the request of Berzsenyi. It was more extensive than the 3rd edition planned by Berzsenyi; Döbrentei wrote even a biographical note to it. In fact, it is safe to say that it was the first 'critical edition' of Berzsenyi's poetry, or at least a partly successful attempt at it.

The next person whom I want to introduce is Kornél Döbrentei, a descendant of one of the two brothers of Gábor. He is a man of literature too, with a strong patriotic spirit and a wonderful command of the language. I show him in two pictures on the right. He was kind enough to send me three collections of his poems and other writings, as well as a copy of the 2017 July–December issue of the *Trianon Szemle*, which had a poem of his in it, along with lots of interesting articles by other authors. I also purchased a book of his entitled 'Magyarországgal Istennek terve van'², which was very much to my liking.

Kornél grew up in communist Hungary, but due to his athletic abilities (in soccer and gymnastic prowess) and the fact that by the 1960s the oppression of our class softened to some extent, he was able to have a more normal youth than mine was. Thus, he had his chance to become a sailor for some years, and then a newspaper writer prior to publishing his first book of poems. Since then, he was the recipient of many prizes and recognitions, as well as stubborn resistance by his enemies. I see in him another Berzsenyi, who keeps reminding his people of their abandoned virtues, pressuring them towards a better future.

Kornél was very thoughtful in sending me his latest books of poems, which I enjoyed reading. Time and again I open one of them and try to put myself in his place and feel the same anger and hopelessness he feels upon seeing that the communist spirit is still

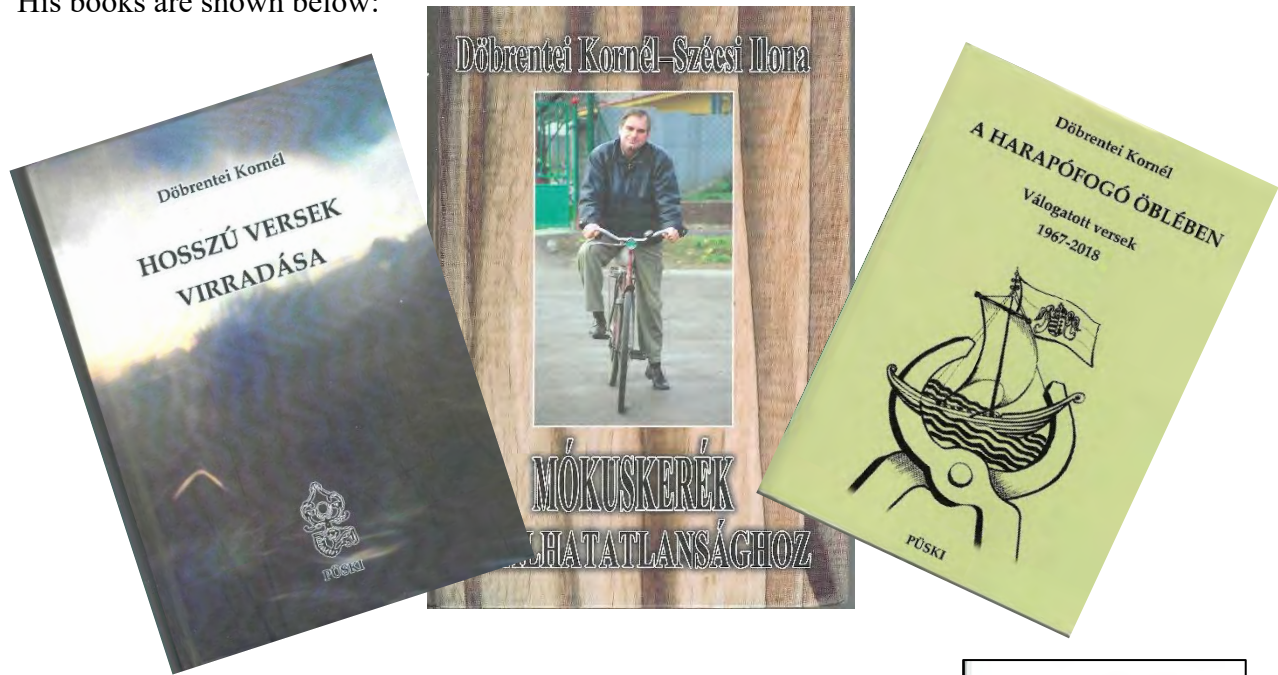


¹ Polgárdi Sándor, editor, *Döbrentei Gábor*, Pápa, 2001, pp. 129-133

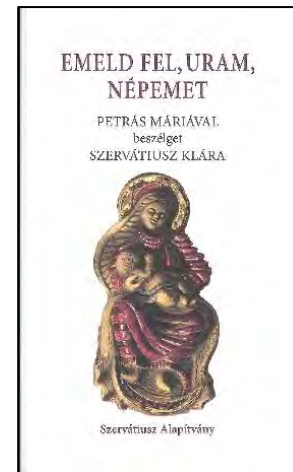
² In English, 'God has plans with Hungary', published by Kairosz Kiadó, Győr, 2006

overwhelming in the land. At such times, I am happy that I didn't become a poet and that I left Hungary and hence distanced myself from sharing Kornél's experiences day after day.

His books are shown below:



Unfortunately, Kornél's first wife and son died, and that tragedy left many scars on him. One can only hope that his second wife, Mária Petrás, the famous ceramics artist and folklore expert of the 'Csángó' nationality brings some happiness to his life. The Csángós were a tribe of Hungarians who settled in parts of Rumania and present-day Moldova; the oppression of their language and religion has been of great concern due to their relatively small number. There are less than half a million of them. I hope to meet Kornél and Mária during my next trip to Hungary. Above I show a card created by Mária and a book of conversations with her. I am presently reading the latter – slowly and thoughtfully.



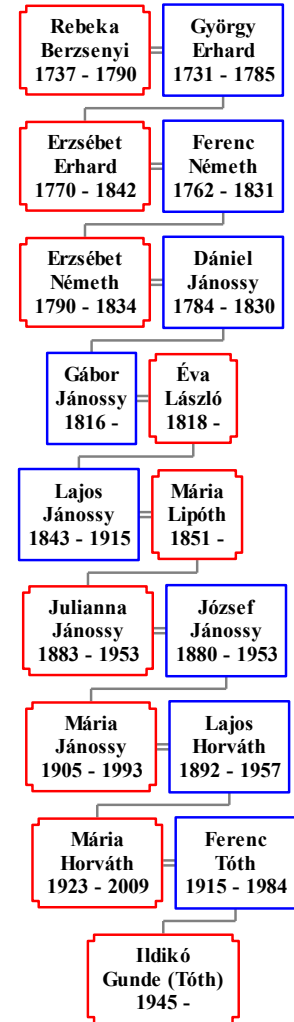
Next, I want to introduce **Ildikó Gunde (Tóth)**, the daughter of Mária Horváth and **Ferenc Tóth**, whose appearance at the 2015 Berzsényi reunion was a huge and pleasant surprise to me since I knew about Ferenc's friendship and correspondence with my mother back in the 1980s. I show a picture of Ildi along with an earlier photo taken when her sister obtained her degree in dentistry. In that photo, her sister, Éva is on the left, while Ildi is on the right of their parents.

The branch of

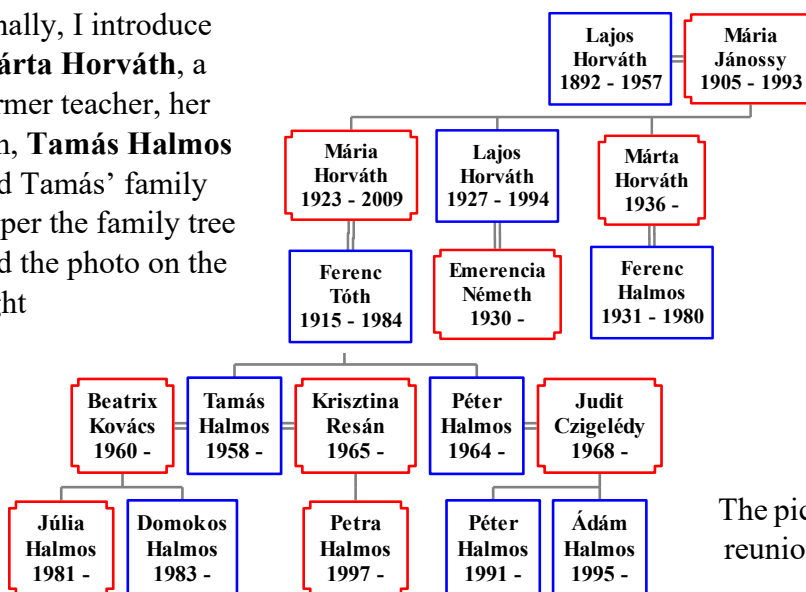
Rebeka, the daughter of Boldizsár

Ferenc Tóth was a teacher of literature (and Greek and Latin too) at the Berzsenyi High School in Sopron. It was with his help that my mother managed to establish there a scholarship to be given each year to the most outstanding graduate of the school. The scholarship was also supported by the school's alumni association and was announced at the 425th jubilee celebration of the school's founding in October 1982. In view of Babi néni's recent death (on September 18), my mother couldn't attend the event, but asked Elemér bácsi, Judit's uncle by marriage to represent the family. I have a copy of Elemér bácsi's enthusiastic 'report' to my mother.

Unfortunately, when I inquired about the scholarship in 2011, the school's principal knew nothing about it. Neither did he know about another former teacher at the school, Endre Nagy, who also corresponded with my mother earlier. Moreover, it seems that the Gyarmathy painting of a shepherd and his flock, donated to the school by my mother and her sisters also disappeared. I posed my questions via e-mail; hence, he should have been able to locate the requested information.



Finally, I introduce **Márta Horváth**, a former teacher, her son, **Tamás Halmos** and Tamás' family as per the family tree and the photo on the right



The picture was taken at the Berzsenyi reunion in 2011 in Sopron.

The branch of

Rebeka, the daughter of Boldizsár

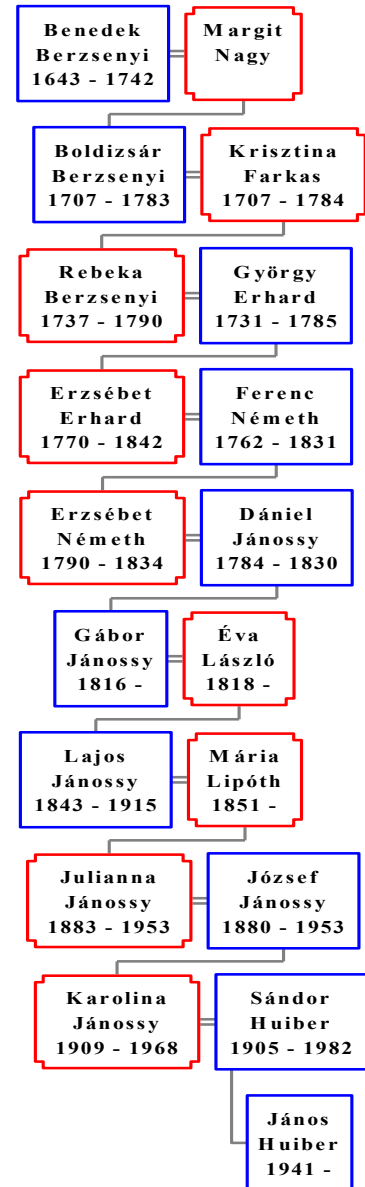
Next, I want to introduce János (Jancsi) Huiber both as a Berzsényi descendant and as a researcher of the family's Jánossy branch. He and his wife, Györgyi are also good friends of ours both on Facebook and in real life.

They came to the Berzsényi Reunion in Sopron, where Jancsi said a few words about the famous Lutheran Lyceum attended by many members of the Berzsényi family, including our forefather, Dániel, as well as by Jancsi. With the absence of the school's principal to greet us and for us to express our appreciation for having us there, Jancsi's presence was most welcome.



Jancsi and Györgyi also came to our informal gathering at the Hotel Gellért in 2017, where Jancsi gave me an older edition of Berzsényi's poems, while Györgyi came armed with a Hungarian – English dictionary and with a selection of translated sentences in order to be able to converse with Kay. She was very sweet. In the first photo below, they are next to Imre Gyimesi, the rightmost person, while in the second one, I am shown with the three of them. Unfortunately, I don't have a photo of their granddaughter, Réka, who was instrumental in having her family attend the next family reunion in Budapest, in 2015.

The last photo on the next page shows Jancsi's extended family on Christmas eve in 2005. I also reproduced the explanations on the back of the picture to tell us who is who (in Hungarian – a bit of translating can't hurt you!).



The branch of

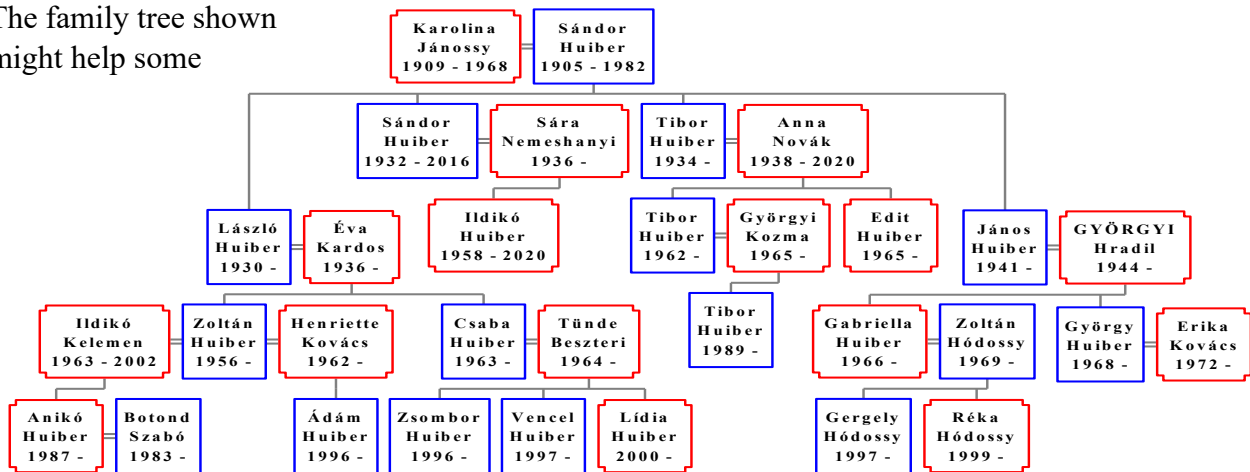
Rebeka, the daughter of Boldizsár



Itt a balról jobbra:
 Réka, Zoltán, Erika, Györgyi, János, Györgyi, Gergely
 Ők egy család
 Penka, Zoli, Csaba
 Guggolók: Réka, Gabriella, János, Zselyke,
 Dóra

where, 'Alsó sor = lower row',
 'balról jobbra = from left to right'
 'ők egy család 7 they are one family'
 'guggolók = crouchers'

The family tree shown
 might help some



Penultimately, at least in the present section, I want to introduce **Tamás Piri**, whose descendance is shown on the next page. Rather than us discovering him, he came to us with a lot of information about the present branch of the family. Moreover, he created his own family tree producing software, which accepts GEDCOM files and can produce reports not available via any of the other software I know. Concerning the pictures below, the first picture was taken in 2003; it shows Tamás' mother (Mária Csatári) with her grandchildren and her mother (Mária Nagy), who was 94 at that time.

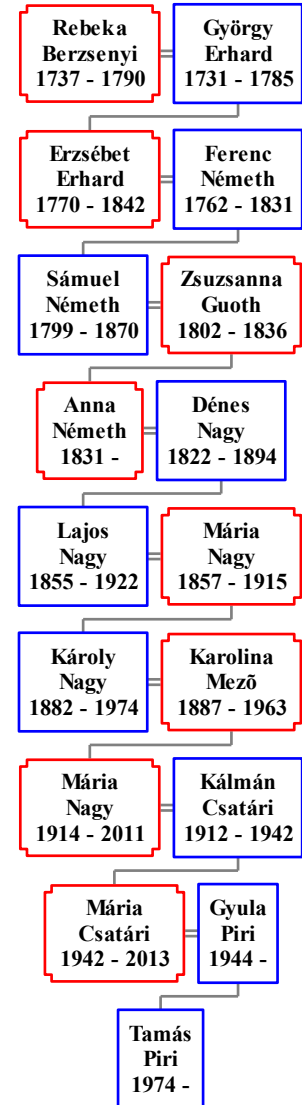


The first picture below shows from left to right, Tamás' daughter, Boglárka, Tamás' brother, Zsolt, their mother and Zsolt's son, Norbert in 2008. The second photo shows Tamás' grandmother (Mária Nagy), his mother and his grandmother's sister, Ida Nagy.

The third photo shows Tamás' mother with her grandfather, Károly Nagy, while the last photo shows Tamás with his family in December 2018.

The branch of

Rebeka, the daughter of Boldizsár

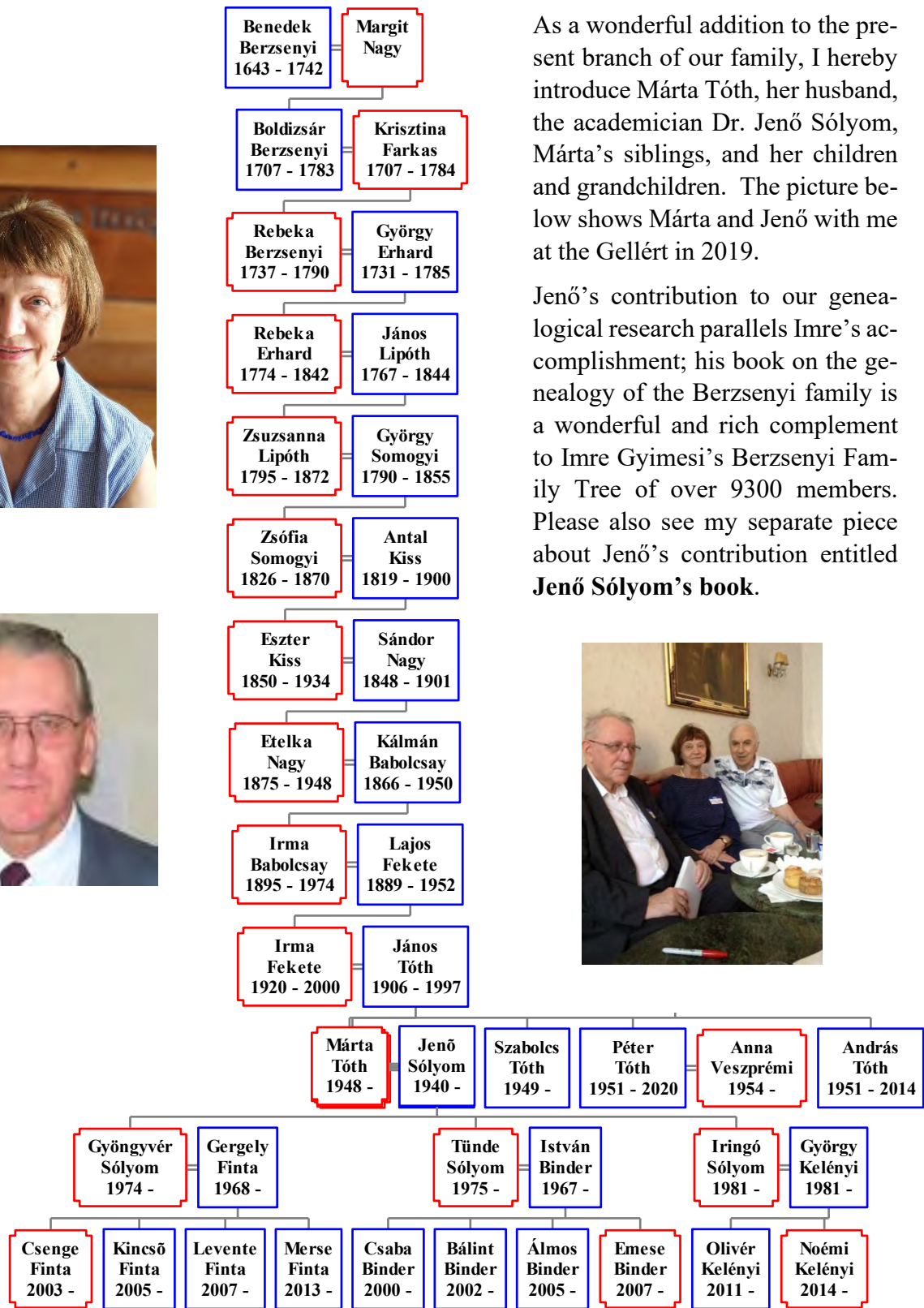


I continue to work with Tamás and hope to make use of his unique software in the future as well. Hopefully, others will find some other reports of his similarly useful. Naturally, I am also looking forward to meeting him not just via the internet, but in person too someday.

The branch of

Rebeka, the daughter of Boldizsár

Márta and Jenő Sólyom



As a wonderful addition to the present branch of our family, I hereby introduce Márta Tóth, her husband, the academician Dr. Jenő Sólyom, Márta's siblings, and her children and grandchildren. The picture below shows Márta and Jenő with me at the Gellért in 2019.

Jenő's contribution to our genealogical research parallels Imre's accomplishment; his book on the genealogy of the Berzsényi family is a wonderful and rich complement to Imre Gyimesi's Berzsényi Family Tree of over 9300 members. Please also see my separate piece about Jenő's contribution entitled **Jenő Sólyom's book**.



The branch of

Rebeka, the daughter of Boldizsár

Finally, I have a picture of Jenő's and Márta's family below with explanations to follow.



A három vejünk neve	Binder István (67) ,	Finta Gergely (68)	Kelényi Gergely (81)
felesége		felesége	felesége
Sólyom Tünde (75)	Sólyom Gyöngyvér (74)	Sólyom Iringó (81)	
A fényképen már vegyesen ülünk :			
(2000)			
B.Csaba	B.Bálint (02)	B.István(67)	S.Jenő (40)
Tünde (75)		Márta (48)	Gyöngyvér(74)
		F.Merse (13)	K.Noémi (14)
F.Levente (09)	B.Emese(09)	B.Álmos (07)	F.Kincső (07)
			K.Olivér (11)

Translation:

‘A három vejünk neve’ = Our three sons-in-law are named

‘felesége’ = his wife

‘A fényképen már vegyesen ülünk’ = On the photo we are scrambled

The branch of Boldizsár, Part 7/7

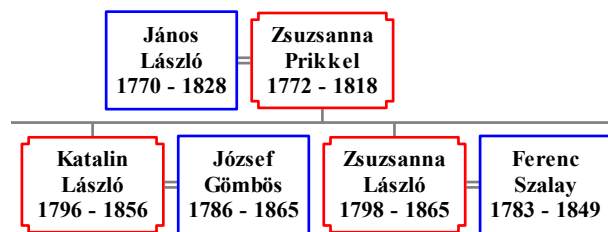
This final branch of the descendants of Krisztina Berzsényi and Ádám László is one of the largest, including 1093 individuals. If printed, it would require a 33 feet wide sheet.

BerzsényiBoldizsár_KrisztinaTree_32_(Barka),

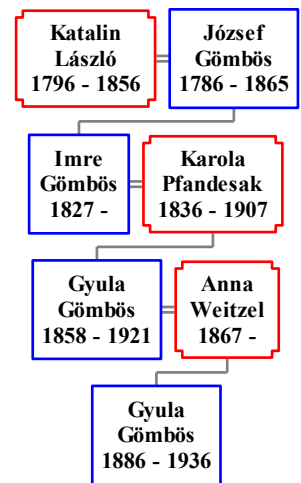
It may be downloaded from the Family Forest featured on the website BerzsényiFamily.net

Most of them are descending from János László, the fifth-born child of the 8 children of Krisztina, and then from his two daughters, Katalin and Zsuzsanna. His other children didn't marry.

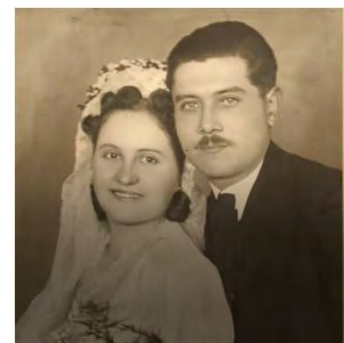
We will follow these two lines of descent, starting with the Gömbös descendants, of whom the most notable one is Gyula Gömbös, who served first as Minister of Defense and then as Prime Minister of Hungary from 1932 to 1936. His picture and descendance are shown below on the right.



While it is nice to have a cousin of his stature, personally, I was more surprised to discover that one of the descendants of Katalin László married into my father's Vargha family, and hence, from that point on my Berzsényi relatives are also Vargha relatives of mine. I will explore that further, but first, I should say a few words about the Gömbös family of Jákfa, where János Gömbös, the great-grandfather of József Gömbös (1786-1865) received a land grant in 1723 – hence the forename 'jákfai' is always attached to their name. Earlier, that is in 1658 his father, György already received his nobility with a coat of arms from Leopold I.



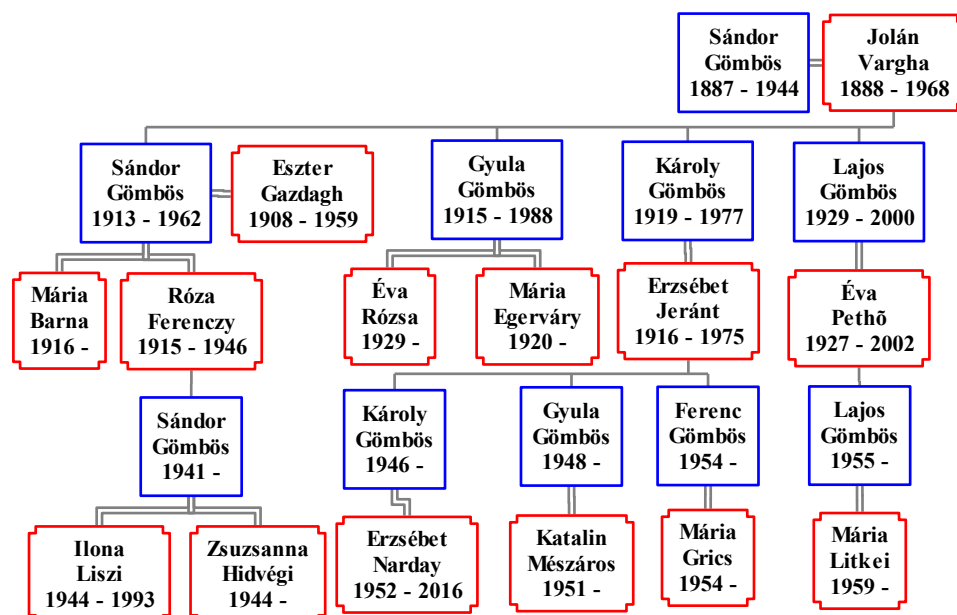
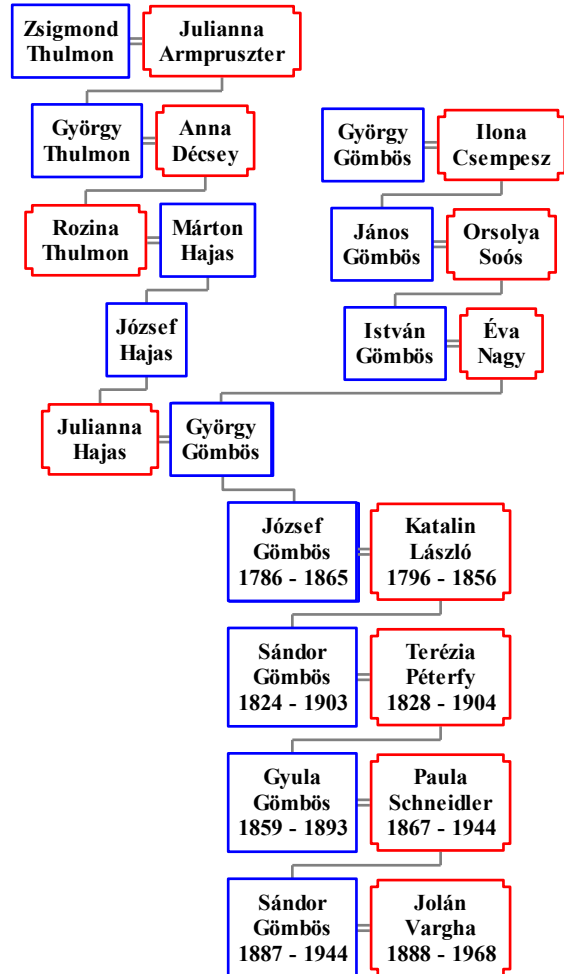
I also found it interesting that István, one of the brothers of József moved to Nikla in 1829. Therefore, I scrutinized the ancestry of József Gömbös and found that the Gömbös family must have inherited some land from the Thulmons too. This is made precise by the ancestry tree shown on the next page. Afterwards I will return to József and consider his descendants. In the meantime, I want to take this opportunity to thank my distant Berzsényi and Vargha cousin Sándor Gömbös (Sanyi, b. 1941) for sharing with me his wonderful tribute to his parents; many of the pictures and much of my information are from there. A picture of Sany's parents is shown on the right.



The branch of

Krisztina, the daughter of Boldizsár

On the right, I added three more generations in order to reach Jolán Vargha, whose descendants are shown below. After some correspondence with him, I met Sanyi in 2017 in Vése on our drive back from Csurgó to Kaposvár. The picture below shows the two of us, sitting on a bench by the Lutheran Church, that was built partially with support by the Berzsényi family.



The branch of

Krisztina, the daughter of Boldizsár

In 2011, as I was driving around north of the Lake Balaton with Attila Tóth, I also met Sanyi's cousin, Karcsi (Károly), but he didn't have much interest in family matters. Thus, for example, he ignored our invitation to all three Vargha gatherings thus far, though his late wife was there in 2010. Nevertheless, I show a picture of him from that visit in Pápa on the left below, while on the right I have one of Ferenc Gömbös, another cousin of Sanyi, whom I have yet to meet. Bálint Varga, my Vargha cousin is in closer contact with Ferenc, with whom I exchanged only an e-mail message thus far. The picture of him and his family is from their Facebook page



Next, I have a picture of Sanyi's father with his younger brothers in 1932, along with a picture of Sanyi's grandparents with their four boys. Interestingly, Sanyi's mother was born in Kisberzseny, and hence his alias for Facebook is Julius Berzsenyi – connecting us even more.

The two pictures that follow on the next page were also sent to me by Sanyi; they show both 'nagyapám' (his grandfather, Sándor Gömbös) and 'nagyanyám' (his grandmother, Jolán Vargha), as well as 'apám' (his father, Sándor Gömbös), and 'Gyuzsi bátyám' (his uncle, Gyula Gömbös) in 1917 in the first photo, and 'Lajos bátyám' (his Uncle Lajos Gömbös) and 'Karcsi bátyám' (his Uncle Károly Gömbös) in the second one, that was taken sometime in the 1930s, when some American guests were visiting them.



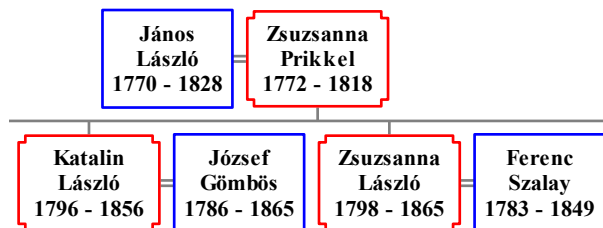
The branch of

Krisztina, the daughter of Boldizsár



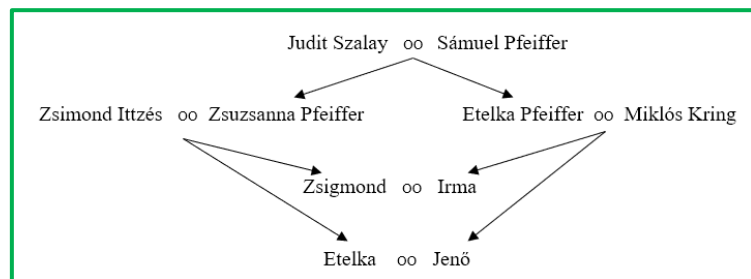
Concerning Jolán Vargha, in closing I should mention that she was also interested in family matters, and she probably accumulated a fair amount of correspondence, as well as other documents on both the Vargha and the Gömbös families. They must be in Pápa, where Károly lives. Hopefully, Attila or Bálint will have an opportunity to peruse them before they are discarded.

And now, returning to the family tree shown on the right, we turn our attention to the descendants of Zsuzsanna László, and among them to three of her great-grandchildren, Sándor Pfeiffer (Asztalos), Zsigmond Ittész and Irma Kring, to be introduced shortly. However, prior to introducing them, I want to call attention to the interesting inter-marriages of the descendants of Judit Szalay, who was (to our knowledge) the only child of Zsuzsanna László.



Seemingly, not only did Zsigmond marry his first cousin, Irma, but Zsigmond's sister, Etelka married Irma's brother too. That's what you call a really close family!

In our case, though there were some closer intermarriages within the Svastits family too, my parents were only 2nd cousins!



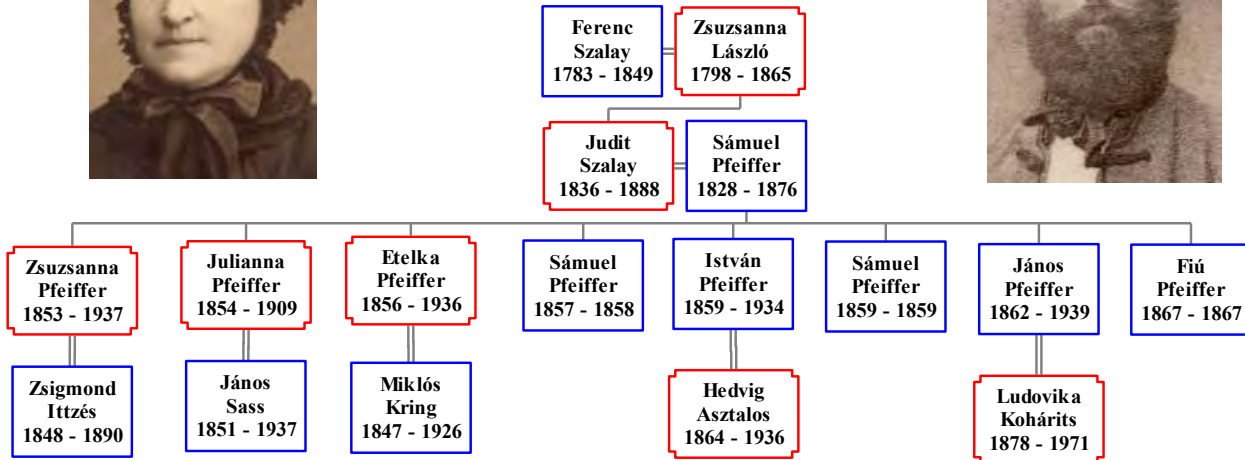
Next, I want to show yet another family tree below along with a tabulation 'borrowed' from Gyuri Asztalos' website. The headings in it are the last names of those, who married into the family. To tie things together, it should be noted that Gyuri's grandfather, Sándor Asztalos (Pfeiffer) was a son of István Pfeiffer (and Hedvig Asztalos), who changed his name from his father's Pfeiffer to his mother's Asztalos, just like I did in 1961 (from my paternal Vargha to my maternal Berzsényi). His brother, Miklós kept the Pfeiffer name, but I never met any of his descendants.

The branch of

Krisztina, the daughter of Boldizsár



The pictures of Judit Szalay and Sámuel Pfeiffer shown here, were taken from the 'gallery' of photos of Gyuri Asztalos.



Descendants	Ittzés	Sass	King	Asztalos	Kolárits
Children	3	3	2	5	5
Grandchildren	6	8	2	3	5
Great-grandchildren	23	14	1	6	3
2 nd Great-grandchildren	35	19	2	15	6
3 rd Great-grandchildren	84			27	
4 th Great-grandchildren	9				
Totals	180	44	7	56	19
Grand Total:					306

It is indeed impressive to have that many descendants!

Compared to the number of great-great-grandchildren of Dániel Berzsenyi (there were only 5 of us), Judit Szalay and Sámuel Pfeiffer had 97 (= 55+19+2+15+6) great-great-grandchildren. Unfortunately, I don't know any of the Sass, Kring, Pfeiffer (since Sándor's brothers didn't change their names, and he had sisters too), or Kohárits descendants, but I know Gyuri and Judit Asztalos, and hence I will be able to tell you about them.

I learned about Gyuri (György) Asztalos and his work from Kálmán Széchényi, who called my attention to Gyuri's rich genealogical website. I looked into its 'public' part with true amazement, and I am still full of admiration both for his work, that of his father, as well as several ancestors and close relatives who contributed to his efforts. He shared with the members of the Berzsenyi family a lot of photos and stories about his branch of the family. Many of them are accessible via the website <http://asztalosgyorgy.ingyenweb.hu/>.

Over the years, Gyuri has been exceedingly helpful in recruiting members of his branch to the Berzsenyi reunions, and I continue to depend on his help. In the first picture on the right he was saying ‘cheers’ to one of his 16 grandchildren at the 2015 Berzsenyi reunion.



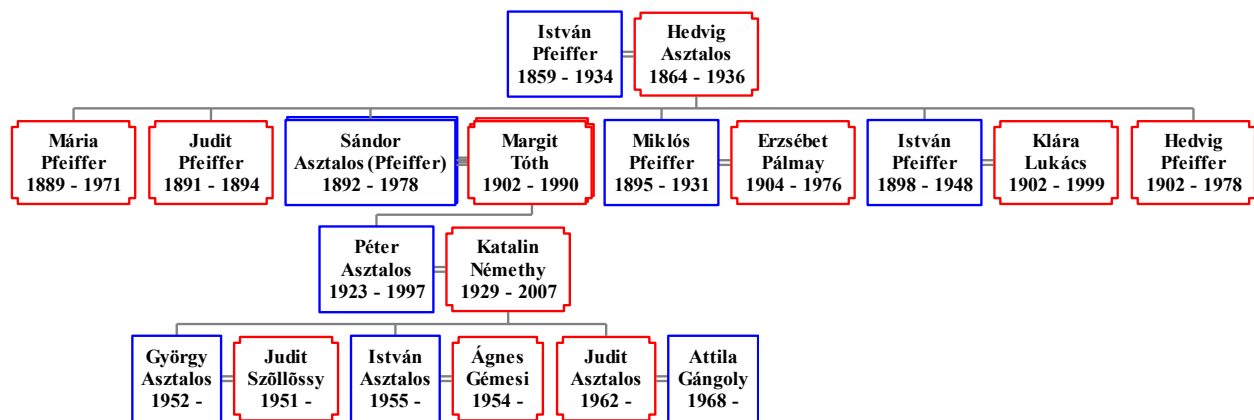
I was also fortunate to win the friendship of Gyuri’s sister, Judit, whom I found some months even before contacting Gyuri since her husband’s name is relatively unusual. Judit is shown sitting next to Gyuri in the next photo, that was taken at the 2011 Berzsenyi reunion in Sopron. She came with her younger daughter, Zsófi, but neither of them came to the 2015 reunion.



Gyuri has a PhD in electrical engineering, while Judit is a German teacher. I have yet to meet their brother, István.

At this point, I must recommend to my Hungarian speaking readers yet once more the excellent website of Gyuri, which rivals all of the genealogical writings I encountered thus far.

Below I show the descendance of the Asztalos siblings.



Concerning the descendants of Zsigmond Ittész and Irma Kring, the great-grandchildren of Zsuzsanna László, I will start with a display of the first three generations of the ‘clan’ itself. After that, I will show a picture of the 2016 reunion of the Ittész family in Fonyód that was attended by 117 Berzsenyi descendants of theirs.





The above photo appeared in the *Fonyódi Hirmondó*'s August 2016 issue, accompanying an article by **Zsigmond Ittész**. The organizer of their reunion was **András Ittész**, who called my attention to the article in response to my inquiry but showed no interest in disclosing further details about it. Nevertheless, he was kind enough to share with me the e-mail address of **Zsuzsanna (Suzi) Ittész**, who lives here in the United States. I will have more to say about her and her sister, Éva, but first I want to quote a few words from a message of **Virág Ittész**, who wrote on November 27, 2015

“Eddig mi nem tartottunk ilyen összejövetelt. Úgy gondolom, hogy az igazi elhatározást a jól sikerült Berzsényi találkozó jelentette.”

--- confirming that the decision to hold an Ittész Reunion was based on the success of the Berzsényi Reunion of that year.

I am calling attention to the fact that two of the 6 children of Virág played major roles at the 2015 Berzsényi reunion, with **Lajos** (on the far right) saying a prayer and providing a spiritual welcome to the participants, and **Endre Győző** (next to him) giving the introductions of those present at the reunion. Lajos is a pastor in the Lutheran Church, while Endre Győző is deputy chairman of Hungary's national agency in defense of personal data and information.



The Branch of

Krisztína, the daughter of Boldizsár

The next photo is of the family of the late Dr. Mihály Ittzés and his widow, Kata Kövendi, taken at Christmas of 2016 while he was still alive. After graduating from the Liszt Academy of Music, Mihály (Miska) soon moved to Kecskemét, and he stayed there for the rest of his life, working tirelessly both at the Kodály Institute there, as well as worldwide via hundreds of research papers and lectures promoting the teaching of music in the spirit of Kodály. Kata also got her degree at the Academy; she is also an expert on the teachings of Kodály. In



addition to her own work, presently she is engaged in collecting the scholarly works of Miska and publishing them both in Hungarian and in English. In addition, she is translating Kodály's writings, as well as other works in Hungarian music pedagogy into English. Below I show pictures of her and Miska, as well as of two of their sons, Tamás and Gergely, who also turned out to be well-known in the musical world, with PhDs of their own from the Liszt Academy. Their younger brother, Ádám (sitting in front on the left) is wheelchair-bound since birth, but managed to get degrees in history, library science, as well as (Lutheran) theology; he works as a local historian.

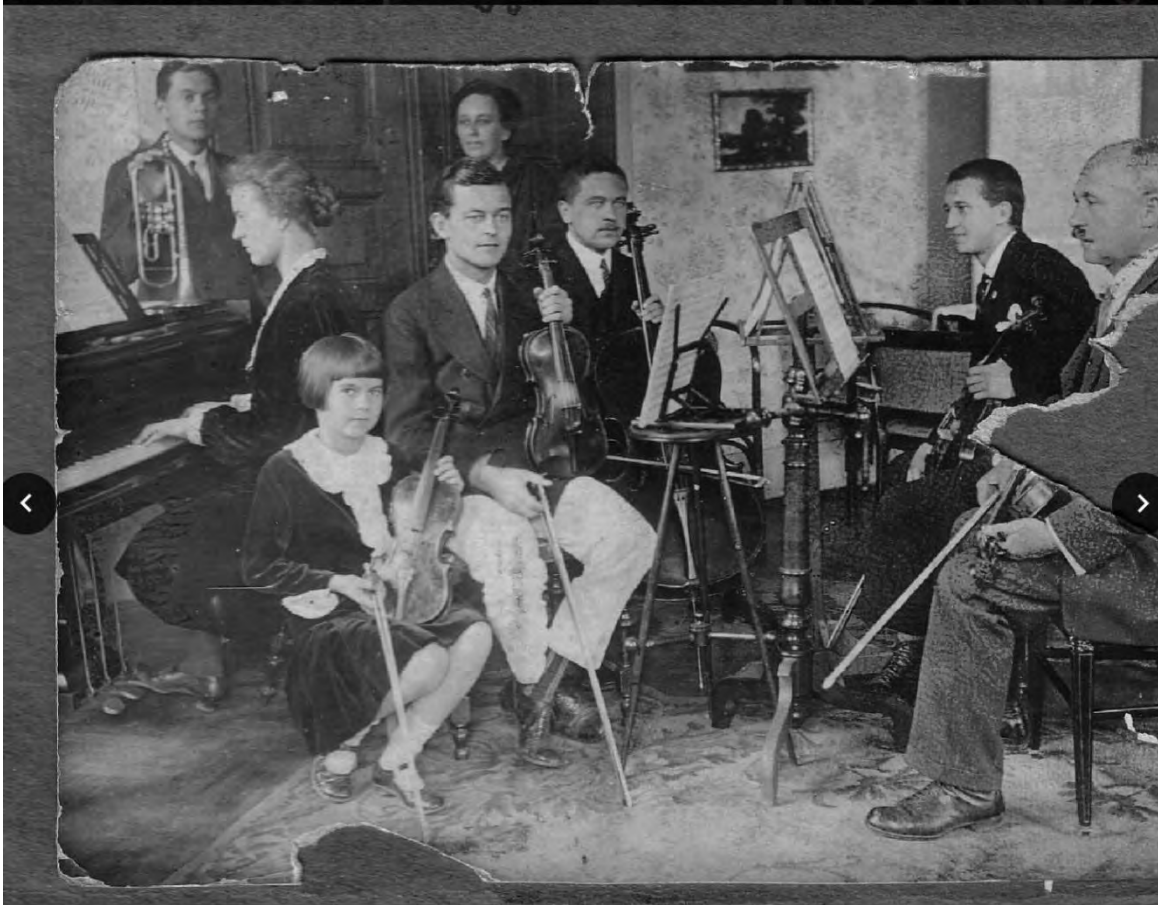


Tamás is docent at the University of Debrecen, a teacher of violin at the Kodály Institute in Kecskemét and serves as the pianist in his Bohemian Jazz Band. Gregory is an internationally known researcher of his instrument, the flute, and a composer of many works for the flute. He has given concerts and master classes in many countries, including the USA, and he is presently a professor of flute at the newly established Tianjin Julliard School of Music in China.

I must add that in addition to his many other activities, Miska found time to put together a CD for me about the poems of Dániel Berzsenyi that were set to music by Zoltán Kodály. I was most happy for that and will always think of him with love – especially, on my birthday, which I share with Kata, though she is a lot younger than me.

The service of the Lutheran Church is of great importance in the Ittzés family, as it is exemplified by the fact that not only is the husband and two of the sons of Virág Ittzés serve as pastors thereof, but Pál Zászkaliczky (the husband of Erzsébet) is also a retired pastor, while János Ittzés was a bishop of the Church.

Musicality seems to go parallel to the Ittzés family's religious devotion, as evidenced not only by the family of Mihály, but also by the 1928 photo below, where everyone was identified by Virág.



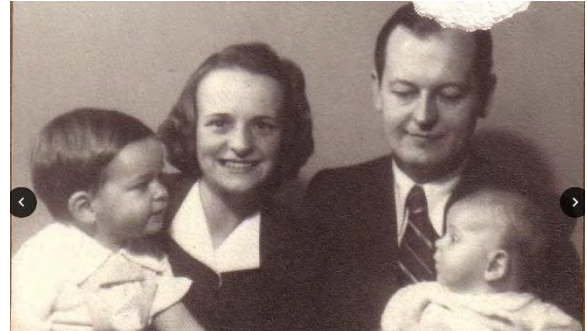
Sitting on the right is Zsigmond Ittzés (1876-1947), who served as a medical examiner for the district; next to him, also with a violin, is his son Zsigmond (1907-1983), who later became an excellent pianist and organ player. The little girl in front is his sister, Irma (1917-2014), who majored in singing at the Liszt Academy and became a music teacher. Next to her is Jenő (1906-1991), who became a doctor of medicine; I will introduce his family in greater details below. Next is Mihály (1904-1950), the father of Miska with the cello. Sarolta (1903-2001), who is at the piano, became a piano teacher, while the trumpeter is István (1909-1971), Virág's father. Irma Krings (1879-1974), the matriarch enjoys listening to the music in the back.

I am also calling attention to **Erzsébet Ittzés**, since unbeknownst to me, the first Ittzés descendant I met was her daughter, **Zsuzsanna Zászkaliczky**, when I visited the Lutheran Museum in 2005 where I also wanted to see the Berzsényi bible donated to them by Gizi néni, the widow of Sándor Berzsényi in Keszthely. The bible was originally the property of Sándor's great-great-grandfather, Lajos Berzsényi (1761-1813), and I made copies of the inscriptions therein. Zsuzsanna was working at the Museum, she was most helpful, and in our conversation, I learned that she was a Berzsényi descendant too. I asked her to bring me some proof thereof, I even wrote to her about it, but it was not until after the 2015 Berzsényi reunion that I finally managed to identify her on the Berzsényi family tree. She sent me the photo above on the right after I wrote to her again; she and her husband are on the right edge.

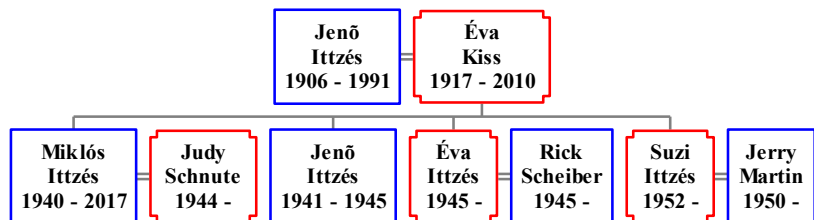


Next, as promised I will introduce the family of Jenő Ittzés, who settled in the United States after World War II, as well as Zsuzsanna Ittzés, the daughter of Balázs (1941-), who also settled here later. They constitute the ‘American contingent of the Ittzés family’.

After living in New York for 9 months while he learned English, Jenő got a job in Newington, CT as a surgeon at a TB hospital. When TB was eradicated, he moved to Hot Springs SD, where he worked as head of surgery for the VA hospital. The picture on the right shows him with his wife, Éva and their two sons, of whom the younger one, Jenő died of measles and pneumonia at age 3, while Miklós died in 2017. Miklós fathered three children and lived to see all 12 of his grandchildren. Jenő and Éva also had two daughters, Éva and Zsuzsanna (Suzi). I am in contact with both of them, as well as with the two daughters, Christa and Catherina of Miklós.

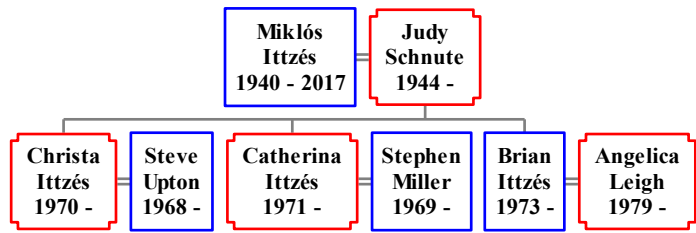
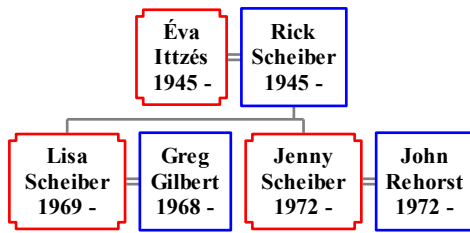


On the right, I show the descendant tree of Jenő followed by the descendant trees of his three children, Miklós, Éva and Suzi below.

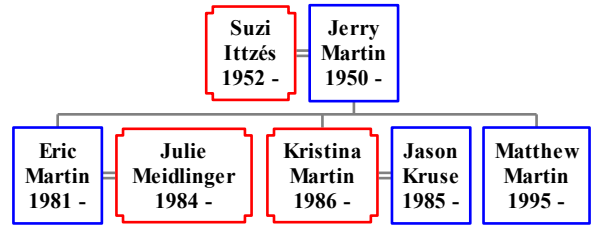


The Branch of

Krisztína, the daughter of Boldizsár



Prior to saying any more about their children, I show below a picture of Jenő and his wife, Éva from 1988, when they celebrated their golden anniversary. The family of Nick/Miklós is on the left, that of Éva is in the middle, while the family of Suzi/Zsuzsanna (without Matthew, who was born later) is on the right.



The Branch of

Krisztína, the daughter of Boldizsár

After graduation from Concordia Theological Seminary, Nick served as pastor of Concordia Lutheran Church in Columbus, Ohio until 1977. Then he became a professor at Christian Outreach School of Ministries in Hillsboro, Missouri until 1993, when he assumed the pastorate of its affiliated church. Throughout his life, he loved playing the violin and taught lessons as well. His younger two children, Cathy and Brian, still live within minutes of where they grew up in Missouri.



His oldest child, Christa, lives near Hot Springs, ND, where Nick and his wife met. Here I show a picture of Nick's family from 2010, with him and his wife sitting on the couch. The front row shows Michael (Cathy's son), Alyssa (Christa's daughter), Amy (Cathy's daughter), Nathan (Christa's son) and Caleb (Cathy's son). The next row shows Christa's husband Steve, Christa's daughter Sarah, Christa, Nicholas (Brian's son) and Faith Elizabeth (Cathy's daughter). Cathy is in the white shirt. Behind her are Brian, holding their son Benjamin, his wife Angelica, and Cathy's husband Steve in the blue.



A picture of Nick from 2009 is also shown on the right, while above I show a picture of his daughter, Christa with her family some years later. Nathan stands between Christa and Steve, while Alyssa and Sarah sit in front. Christa has a blog and business website with a bit of Hungariana; she just completed a children's book for learning Hungarian. Her husband and son are deeply into music, though lately Steve has been doing more taxes and financial services than music.



Cathy and her husband are teachers with four children, two of whom are in high school, while the other two are in college. Hence, I am sure they are as busy as we were some years ago.

Éva, the next oldest child of Jenő is shown below with her husband at Lake Louise, and one with her daughters – Jenny, who lives in Rapid City is on the left and Lisa, who lives in Mesa, AZ is on the right.



Jenő's older daughter, Éva went to college in Denver, CO, and met her future husband, Rick Scheiber during her 'Junior Year Abroad' in Vienna. She taught German at all levels, while he worked as a special education administrator and school psychologist in the Rapid City Area Schools. They have two daughters and four grandchildren. Retired in 2000, they travel a lot.

Zsuzsanna, whom I will refer to as Suzi Martin via her married name, received her degree in Behavioral Science/Psychology and Elementary Education. She taught for 3 years in South Dakota before marrying Jerry Martin, who has a PhD in Military History and has taught at the Air Force Academy for most of his career. Later he served as Academic Dean at Peru State College in Peru, NE, while she worked as a reading teacher and librarian at a private school in Nebraska City. Now they are both retired, and he is working on presentations and articles in his spare time. They love traveling and have been to many places since retirement.

Suzi and her husband, Jerry have 3 children and 4 grandchildren. The picture on the right shows Suzi and Jerry with their daughter Kristina and her family, while the two pictures below show their sons, Eric with his family and Matthew with his dog. Suzi and I had fun comparing the names we chose and/or ended up with in our families – they are eerily similar, including even a Lydia in both of our families.





Matthew received his degree in Computer Science (SC) at the U. of Nebraska – hence, I am particularly pleased with him.

In concluding this section, I show the Abrams family on the right. Zsuzsanna Abrams neè Ittzés is the granddaughter of Zsigmond Ittzés, a brother of Jenő. She was born in 1968, came to the United States for one semester in high school, ended up at the University of Wisconsin at Eau Claire, and then in a graduate program of German and Applied Linguistics at the University of Arizona, where she got her PhD and met her future husband, Jeremy Abrams, who was studying Political Science. She is Professor now at the University of California in Santa Cruz, recently returning from a sabbatical year in Hungary. Her two boys, Aaron and Nicholas were with her. A more recent photo of her husband and their sons is shown on the right too.



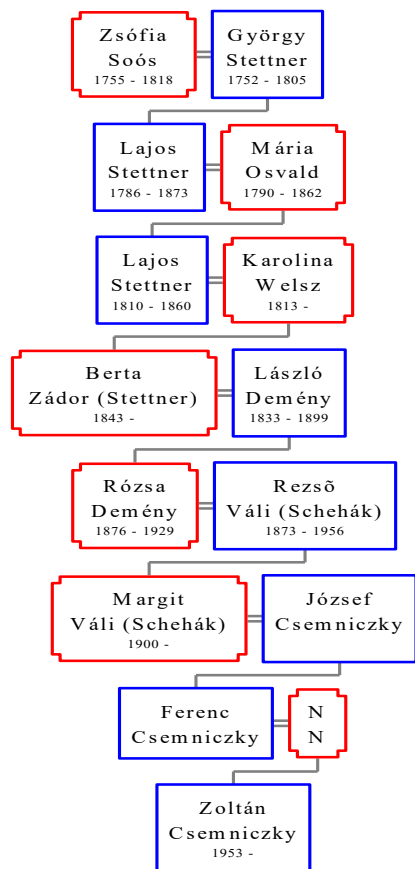
By the way, my emphasis on the branches of the Ittzés family that ended up in the United States stems from my hope that one of these days we will establish closer connection with them.

My original information on the Antal family comes from the collection of written materials inherited by my brother from Zoltán and Tibor Berzsényi; it included a large Antal family tree, which I copied in 2005. Later I came across an extensive monograph on the village of Kötse¹ in Somogy, and managed to befriend its main author, Mária Csepinszky and her brother, Béla, through whom I learned even more about the many noble families who made their homes in Kötse greatly on account of marrying into the Antal family. It turns out that József Antall, Hungary’s first leader after the so-called ‘collapse of communism’ was also a descendant of this family.

Returning to the above outline, first I want to call attention to György Stettner (1799-1866), the youngest of seven children of Zsófia Soós and György Stettner, who became well-recognized for his literary contributions, as well as for his writings on judiciary themes. In particular, he was one of the founders of the important literary Kisfaludy Society and a reformer of the terminology in law, where he introduced many new Hungarian terms for the Latin used earlier. He became a professor of Law in Pápa and a member of the Hungarian Academy in 1832. In 1848 he changed his name to Zádor; hence he is known as György Zádor. A picture of his is shown on the right.



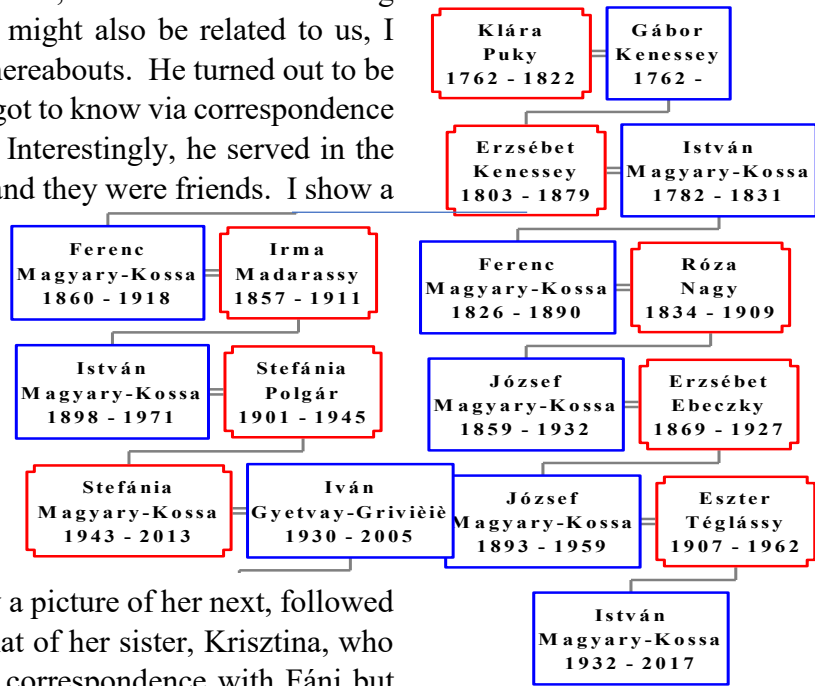
When it comes to further descendants of Zsófia Soós, I must call attention to the descendant tree on the right. It introduces the Munkácsi Prize winning artist, Zoltán Csermniczky, who is shown below with two of his creations: a wire statue celebrating the Millennium, which is on display in Püspökhatvan and a busk of Lajos Kossuth, which is cherished by the people of Karácsod, another small community in Hungary. We are proud to have him in the family.



¹ Its internet location is: https://www.sulinet.hu/oroksegtar/data/telepulesek_ertekei/Kotcse/kotcse_monografi-aja/pages/10nemesek_es_kuriak.htm

For our next Berzsényi-relatives, we will switch to Gábor Kenessey, the son of Lázár Kenessey and Teréz Berzsényi and his wife, Klára Puky, and welcome their great-grandson, Sámuel Magyary-Kossa in our midst. Please recall that we already met him in **Part 2A** of these **Tales** as the author of the article about the roffi Borbély family. This time I want to call attention to his book about the Magyary-Kossa family that was published by József Magyary-Kossa after Sámuel's death.

Supposing that István Magyary-Kossa, whose name I saw among my fellow members of MACSE might also be related to us, I made inquiries concerning his whereabouts. He turned out to be a physician in Germany, whom I got to know via correspondence and a couple of telephone calls. Interestingly, he served in the MUSZ³ with my cousin, Gaston and they were friends. I show a picture of him and his family on the next page and his descendance from Gábor Kenessey and Klára Puky on the right.



György Borbély, who also responded to my inquiry, introduced me to Stefánia Gyetvay, whose older daughter, Fáni is a detective in law enforcement and a spirited young lady. I show a picture of her next, followed by a picture of her mother and that of her sister, Krisztina, who lives in the USA now. I was in correspondence with Fáni but may have failed to follow up on some leads she recommended, and hence she didn't respond to my last letters.



³ A division of the Hungarian armed forces during communism, whose members were recruits of the former governing class ('enemies of the people'); they were put to work in mines and other hard labor.

Next, I want to call attention to Tamás Mór , who is introduced via the family tree below on the right. Initially, I was also in contact with his brother, Gy rgy and half-brother, Laci but of the three of them, Tam s is the best correspondent in spite of his severe handicaps. Due to medical errors, he received huge quantities of radiation at the age 27, spent much of the next 16 years in hospitals and rehabilitation centers, and in spite of 60 operations he lost both of his legs. Nevertheless, he managed to take care of his mother till she died at age 93, and he is doing his best to refurbish their home in Balatonf ldv r. Even though he can't get onto the internet regularly, he always responds to my messages and fully appreciates the work that goes into my organizational efforts. We spoke on the phone several times and he keeps me informed about his brothers' families too.



Tam s' late brother, Gy rgy is a graduate of the Agricultural Academy of Keszthely; he knows my brother as a fellow graduate thereof. He has a daughter (Marietta), who is shown on the right, and so does Laci (L szl ) in Canada (Krisztina), who is shown with her parents below.

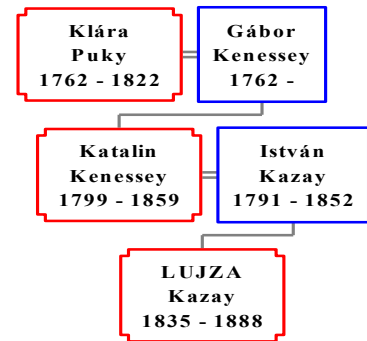


Interestingly, Laci grew up knowing Nick Bond's mother's Kungl family, since Laci's and Nick's mothers grew up as best friends. Thus, Laci and Nick knew each other too, and kept their friendship even after they both settled in Canada without knowing that they were related. They learned that from me.



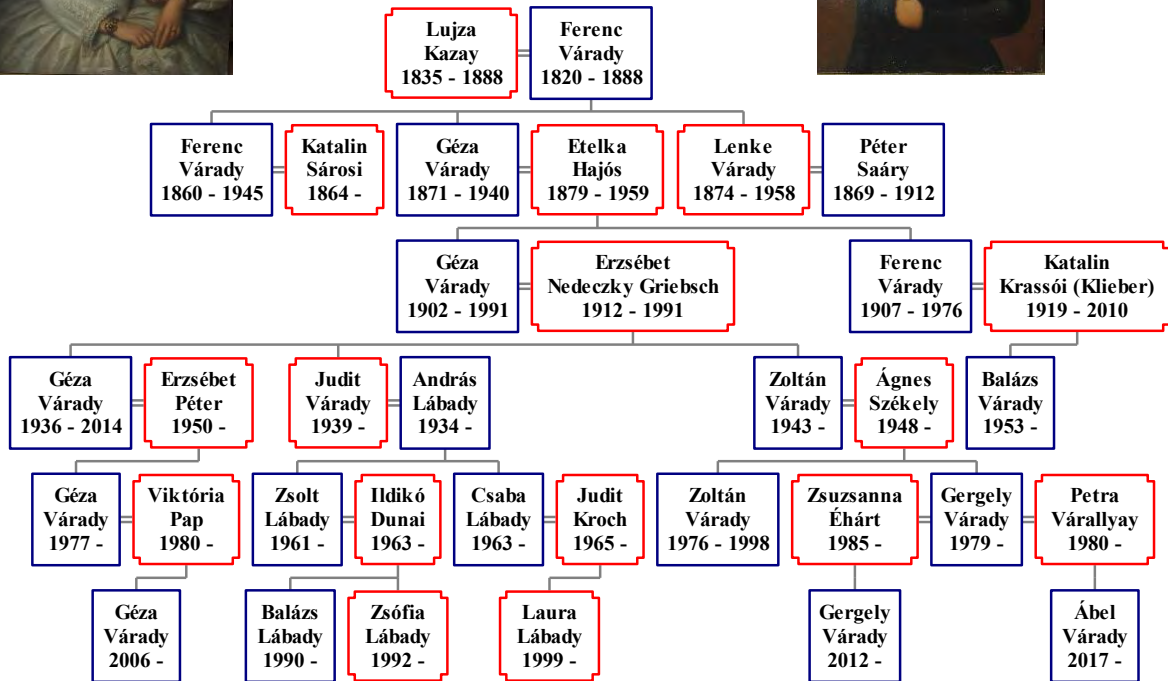
Interestingly, it was  d n Berzsenyi, Nick's father, who helped Laci and his mother to escape from Hungary in 1948, while his father, who divorced his mother and was remarried by then stayed in Hungary. Thereby, Gyuri and Tam s grew up with all the 'niceties' of communism, including deportation to the Great Plains of Hungary. Laci worked as a manager of hotels in the Caribbean for 35 years prior to settling first in Canada, then in Florida, and now back in Canada.

Next, we will switch attention to Lujza Kazay and her husband, Ferenc Várady and their family. Interestingly, it turns out that Lujza Kazay was a direct descendant of György Szondy, who was the famous defender of the Fort of Drégely against the Turks. One of Lujza’s brothers, Lajos was a noted painter, while another one, Rudolf a respected violinist, who owned one of the four known Stradivarius violins in Hungary. I show two of Lajos Kazay’ paintings below, along with the descendance of Lujza Kazay from Gábor Kenessey and Klára Puky.



The key to finding the Várady branch of the Berzsényi family was at my fingertips once I combed through the notes and correspondence of Dr. Zoltán Berzsényi, the organizer of the 1941 Berzsényi reunion. First of all, there was a letter sent by Ferenc Várady (1860-1945), claiming his descentance from Teréz Berzsényi, along with some pages of a booklet delineating the history of the (sárosi) Várady family. Since neither him, nor his siblings were present at the reunion and since I had no access to Zoltán Berzsényi’s response, at first, I had no clue as to how to start my search for him or his family. On the basis of the letterhead, I knew that he was the director of the archive in Pécs at that time – hence I suspected that he was no longer around. Later I found two letters written by Lenke Saáry neè Várady to Tibor Berzsényi, the son of Zoltán’s cousin, János, from which I eventually surmised that she was a sister of Ferenc, that there was a third sibling named Géza, and that Géza had a son named Géza too, who lived in Pécs. Thus, I suspected that there may yet be another Géza in the family, and asked Imre to make some telephone inquiries. He found two individuals named Géza Várady in Pécs and succeeded to establish our relationship on his second attempt. It turned out that there was indeed a third Géza, born in 1936, but he was suffering from Parkinson’s. Thus, it was his wife, Zsóka, who answered the phone, and their son, the fourth Géza responded to Imre’s inquiries. Since then, we became close friends and frequent correspondents with Judit and Zoltán, and our familiarity with the family was broadened a lot by the information sent to us by their nephew, Géza. A picture of Zoltán and Judit, in front of the Berzsényi Museum in Nikla is shown on the next page.

Returning to Lujza Kazay and Ferenc Várady and their family, I show their descendant tree below, where I took the liberty of removing many of those from the tree who are not known to me at all. I should point out that the painting of Lujza Kazay shown below is the work of Miklós Barabás, one of Hungary’s famous artists, but I don’t know the artist of the other portrait.



We learned that Ferenc Várady, the former director of the archive in Pécs was both a noted poet and a thorough genealogist, who managed to salvage the archive under his direction by clever maneuvers during World War II. He documented the old nobility of not only of the Várady family, but that of the Kazay, Kenessey and Saáry families as well.

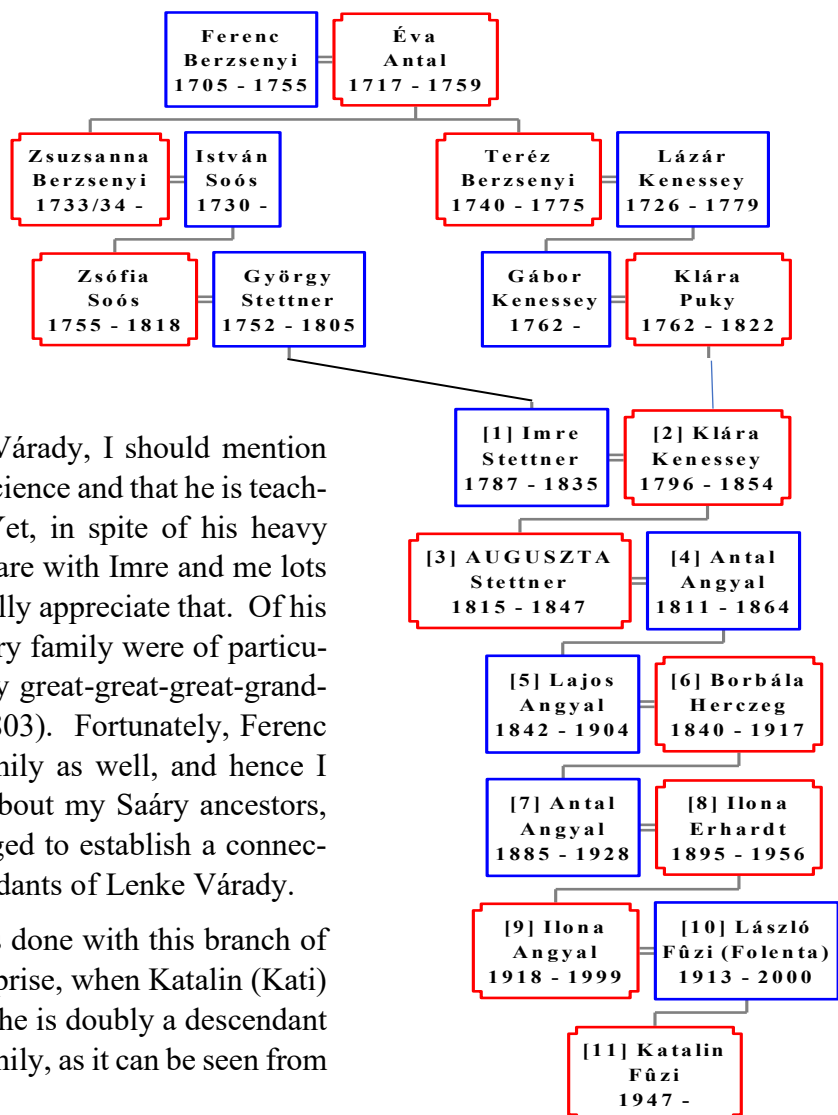
In the family tree above, I want to call attention to Balázs Várady (born 1953) too, with whom I also exchanged messages, as well as to Zsófia and Laura, two of the grandchildren of Judit Várady. Zsófia is a graduate of the Florida International University, and hence will probably stay here, while Laura's similarity to our granddaughter, Bri, was called to my attention by Judit.



On the next page on the left, I show a photo of Judit's family in Australia in 2009, with daughter-in-law Judit and son Csaba on the left, followed by Laura and Balázs, daughter-in-law Ildikó holding the koala and Zsófi and son Zsolt on the right. Their visit was made possible by the Lábady family. In the picture on the right, I show Imre Gyimesi with Judit and Zoltán at Imre's place by Lake Balaton.



Interestingly, Judit Kroch is a Berzsényi descendant too, but I have yet to figure out how is her branch of the Berzsényi family connected to ours. I will refer to them as the Berzsényis of Szigetvár or the 'szigetvári Berzsényis'.



Returning to the younger Géza Várady, I should mention that she has a PhD in Computer Science and that he is teaching at the university in Pécs. Yet, in spite of his heavy schedule, he found the time to share with Imre and me lots of interesting information. We fully appreciate that. Of his sendings, the notes about the Saáry family were of particular interest to me since one of my great-great-great-grandmothers was Éva Saáry (1740-1803). Fortunately, Ferenc Várady researched the Saáry family as well, and hence I learned a lot from his sketches about my Saáry ancestors, but, unfortunately, I never managed to establish a connection with any of the Saáry descendants of Lenke Várady.

At this point, I thought that I was done with this branch of the family, but had a pleasant surprise, when Katalin (Kati) Fűzi sent an e-mail proving that she is doubly a descendant of this branch of the Berzsényi family, as it can be seen from the family tree on the right.

I show below a picture of Kati Füzi and her four siblings; there were six of them, but, unfortunately, one of her younger sisters died at age 34. Counting their children and grandchildren, there are 23 of them, with Kati, a retired English-Russian teacher being the one, who is most interested in family ties. She is a wonderful correspondent, and it is great to have her and her entire family in our folds. We hope that Kati will be able to join our research efforts too, and we certainly look forward to meeting her and her family at an upcoming Berzsenyi reunion. She is an enthusiastic member of the family, who will see to it that many of her close relatives will also be there – once the present epidemic and the economic difficulties of Hungary allow for a bigger gathering of the Berzsenyis.



Below, I show the entire Füzi clan too.

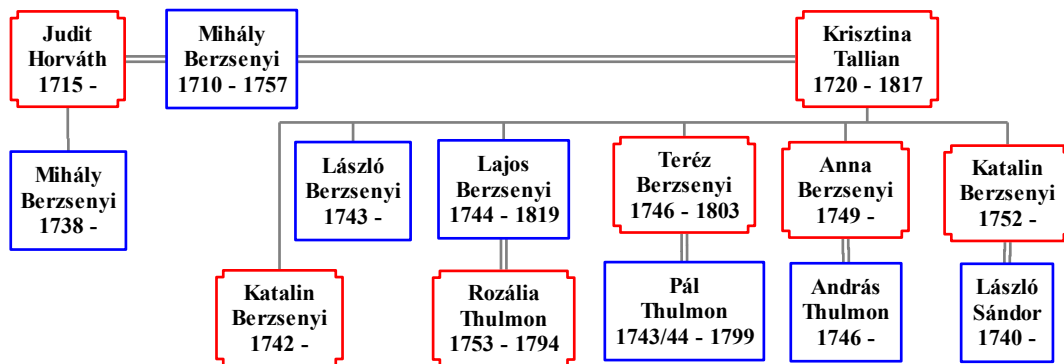


The branch of Mihály

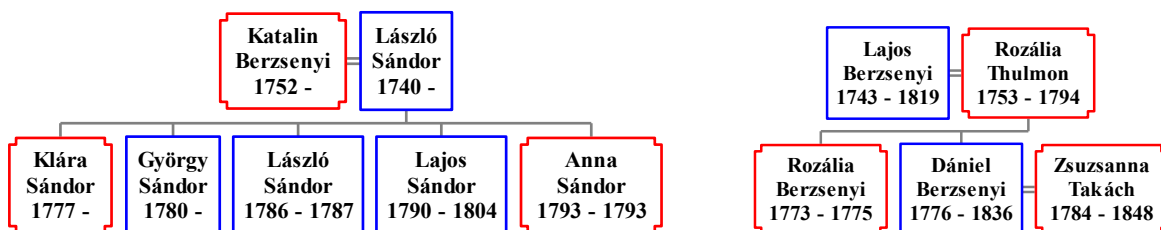
In the discussion of the Branch of Júlia, I already pointed out that since Great-great-grandmother Zsuzsanna Takách had several siblings, I have some 4th cousins. More precisely, I had some since all of them lived decades earlier as if we were not of the same generation. Unfortunately, my direct ancestors were a bit more laid back with respect to procreation. While Dániel was only 27 when Farkas was born, Farkas was 48 when Sándor was born, Sándor was 55 when my mother was born, and she was 34 when I was born – they fell behind an average of at least 15 years per generation.

This time we will start with the top of the descendant tree **BerzsenyiMihályTree_24_(Susanna)**

It may be downloaded from the Family Forest featured on the website BerzsenyiFamily.net as shown below,



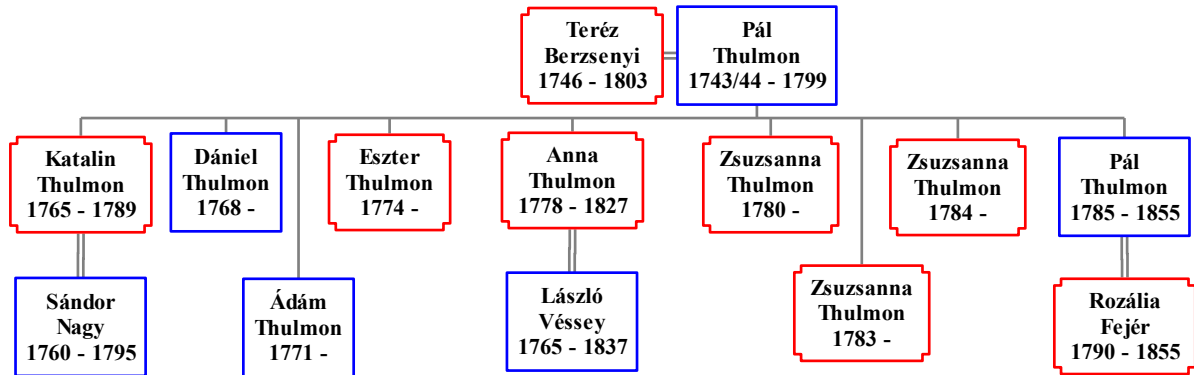
observing that Mihály from the first and László from the second marriage of Mihály (1710-1757) didn't marry and had no children, and the same is true for his grandson, Adam Thulmon born from the marriage of Anna Berzsenyi to András Thulmon. The case of Katalin is different since seemingly, two of her children may have grown into adulthood, but then they disappeared. Thus, at least to date, we have no knowledge of any descendants thereof.



Recall that my great-great-grandfather, Dániel Berzsenyi, shown above on the right, had a sister, but she died as a child, and hence I don't have 4th cousins in this branch of the tree. In fact, as I explained in **Part 1** of these **Tales**, I don't have 3rd or 2nd cousins either, just a brother and three 1st cousins, of whom only one, Lenke (Hugi) Ungár and my brother are still alive.

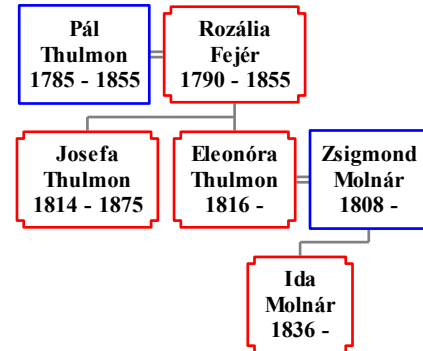
Continuing the search for 5th cousins, we turn our attention to the tree of Teréz, as our last resort. As we will see, her children were of Dániel's age, just like Ádám Thulmon and the Sándor children.

They were 1st cousins to Dániel, who wrote a lot, and yet there was no mention of any of them in any of his writings and correspondence. I find that very strange. And hence understandable that one had to resort to the archives to learn anything about them.

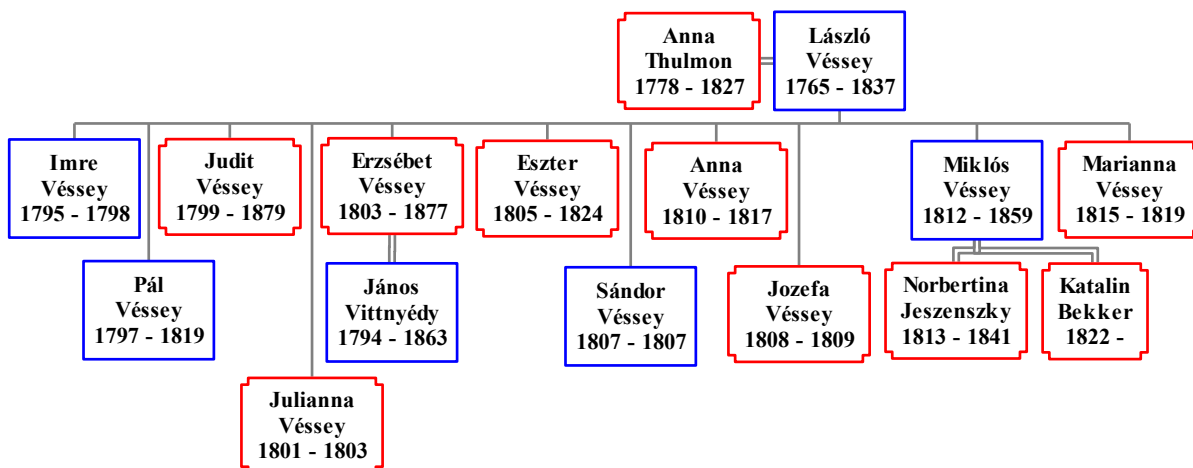


Unfortunately, Katalin Thulmon died soon after giving birth to a son, Antal, who outlived her by a year and a half only.

Pál Thulmon fared better as evidenced by the family tree shown on the right. Though I don't know anything about his granddaughter, his daughter, Josefa became a well-recognized name in literature in her days. Although the Thulmon family was of German origin, she was brought up to be a very patriotic young woman, whose writings reflected those beliefs. I wrote about her in **Part 2A** in my **Tales** in the chapter about my Thulmon ancestors and relatives.



Moving on, we conclude that only via Anna Thulmon's descendants will I find any 5th cousins of mine. More precisely, upon a bit of reflection, they will be the great-grandchildren of the children of Anna, that is, of Erzsébet and Miklós Véssey.



At this point, please recall that in the section on the descendants of Júlia Berzsenyi we already dealt with the descendants of Erzsébet Vittnyédy, the daughter of Erzsébet Véssey and János Vittnyédy who married Sándor Patthy, the son of Judit dulia Takách. I displayed there her grandchildren, that is, the great-grandchildren of the poetess Judit dukai Takách as my 5th cousins. In fact, I displayed imitation headstones for all 16 of them. Below, I will do the same for the other 5th cousins of mine, separating them into two groups – those, who are Erzsébet Véssey's other great-grandchildren,

Sarolta SZAKÁLL

b: June 27, 1898
m: January 18, 1920 in Tét

Boy HORVÁTH

b: December 4, 1869 in Szilárskány
d: December 4, 1869 in Szilárskány

Edit Etelka JEZERNICZKY

b: February 21, 1907 in Egyházasszecsöd
m: May 22, 1929 in Egyházasszecsöd
d: A.f. 1940

Eszter SEREGÉLY

b: November 30, 1919 in Szombathely
m: August 8, 1947 in Pápa
d: November 28, 1964 in Veszprém

István József IVÁN

b: July 19, 1891 in Szombathely

Samu László IVÁN

b: March 3, 1894 in Szombathely

László József JEZERNICZKY

b: June 21, 1905 in Teresscsénszecsöd
m: May 9, 1935 in Pestszentlőrinc
d: 1979

Márta Eszter JEZERNICZKY

b: May 7, 1909 in Egyházasszecsöd
m: October 2, 1929 in Egyházasszecsöd

Éva Julianna JEZERNICZKY

b: February 4, 1911 in Egyházasszecsöd
m: November 11, 1942 in Mionnaszecsöd

Leona Anna JEZERNICZKY

b: January 2, 1914 in Egyházasszecsöd
d: January 23, 1914 in Egyházasszecsöd

Jenő Károly JEZERNICZKY

b: January 14, 1916 in Egyházasszecsöd
d: 1978

Éva MÁTRAY**Magdolna Erzsébet MÁTRAY**

b: November 23, 1902 in Szombathely
m: August 10, 1927 in Budapest IV.
d: A.f. 1967

Erzsébet Gabriella Anna MÁTRAY

b: January 7, 1909 in Szombathely
m: June 21, 1934 in Eger
d: November 2, 1965 in Budapest

István Sándor VITTYÉDY

b: July 22, 1907 in Győr
d: November 8, 1935 in Szombathely

Katalin VITTYÉDY**Margit VITTYÉDY****Zsuzsanna VITTYÉDY**

and those who are Miklós Véssey's great-grandchildren,

Afterwards I will comment on some of them.

Edit PROKOP

b: Abt. 1894

Mariann PROKOP

b: Abt. 1900

Endre Lajos MATÉKOVICS

b: October 21, 1909 in Debrecen
d: 1981

Hona VÉSSEY

b: February 12, 1900 in Zirc
d: 1971

István VÉSSEY

b: August 26, 1892 in Tab
d: March 5, 1893 in Tab

Erzsébet VÉSSEY

b: November 6, 1893 in Tab

Sarolta VÉSSEY

b: March 25, 1895 in Tab

Miklós VÉSSEY

b: November 7, 1896 in Tab
d: 1983

László VÉSSEY

b: Abt. 1898

Kornél Ferenc MÉSZÖLY

b: August 17, 1902 in Budapest
m: March 5, 1931 in Budapest IX.
d: September 16, 1944 in Budapest VIII.

Géza MÉSZÖLY

b: August 4, 1898 in Nagyatád
m: November 9, 1920 in Budapest VII.
d: A.f. 1944

Erzsébet Gizella MÉSZÖLY

b: October 13, 1904 in Budapest
m: May 6, 1925 in Budapest IX.
d: A.f. 1944

Sarolta Katalin MÉSZÖLY

b: June 24, 1906 in Budapest
m: May 23, 1936 in Budapest V.
d: A.f. 1944

Tibor MÉSZÖLY

b: June 15, 1912 in Budapest
d: October 17, 1944 in Debrecen

Mária Anna MÉSZÖLY

b: November 13, 1905 in Oroszlány
m: February 8, 1937 in Budapest II.
d: 1999

Kálmán József MÉSZÖLY

b: September 26, 1907 in Oroszlány
m: October 26, 1935 in Budapest II.
d: A.f. 1974

Melinda Hona MÉSZÖLY

b: July 30, 1917 in Budapest
m: October 26, 1946 in Budapest II.
d: May 21, 1984 in Budapest II.

István MÉSZÖLY

b: October 1, 1922 in Budapest
d: 2005

Irén MÉSZÖLY

b: June 11, 1913 in Zákány
d: September 11, 1913 in Pécs

Sarolta MÉSZÖLY

b: 1895
d: April 2, 1900 in Budapest VII.

Ferenc MÉSZÖLY

b: Abt. 1897

Aranka MÉSZÖLY

b: August 20, 1900 in Zágráb

Sándor MÉSZÖLY

b: August 1901 in Budapest
d: November 27, 1902 in Dombóvár

Hona MÉSZÖLY

b: September 27, 1903 in Dombóvár

Gizella MÉSZÖLY

b: July 9, 1907 in Zágráb
d: October 3, 1943 in Budapest VIII.

Aranka MÉSZÖLY

b: August 26, 1909 in Zágráb

János István MÉSZÖLY

b: October 8, 1910 in Zákány

László MÉSZÖLY

b: June 9, 1912 in Zákány
d: 1980

Tivadar József MÉSZÖLY

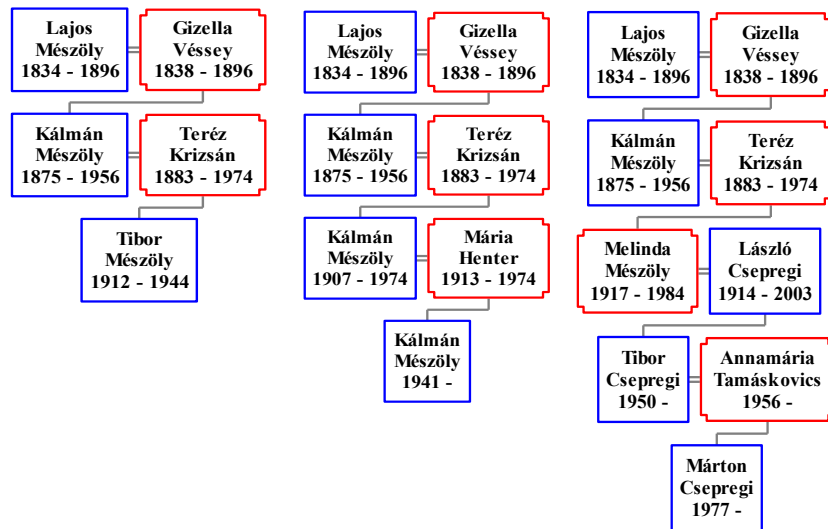
b: July 1914
d: February 26, 1915 in Pécs

There are 47 of them. Adding that to the 175 found in the Branch of Júlia, I have a total of 222, a really nice number of 5th cousins in the Berzsenyi clan.

While I made an effort to become familiar with the 16 listed at the end of the section on Júlia’s descendants, and certainly with their children, most of the ones listed above are not known to me and I don’t know their descendants either. Part of the reason for such a shortcoming is that I learned about them relatively late.

Clearly, many of them are from the Mészöly family, and I want to call special attention to my 5th cousin, **Tibor Mészöly**, who was a member of Hungary’s swimming team to the 1932 Olympics

in Los Angeles, his nephew, **Kálmán Mészöly**, who was a soccer star on the national team of Hungary from 1961 to 1971, and then served as the coach of the Hungarian team on three occasions, as well as **Márton (Marci) Csepregi** of the next generation, who may not have such credentials in the world of sports, but he is an excellent family man, a reliable researcher in genealogy, and ‘serves’ as our contact to the rest of the ‘Berzsenyi-Mészöly Branch’ of the family.



Below I show a picture of Kálmán, the soccer player, as well as one of Marci and his family back some years ago, and I invite you to read my piece about ‘Finding our Mészöly relatives’.



As of Friday, the 13th of January 2023 (=7•17²), the number of Berzsenyi descendants is **9362**.

Finding our Mészöly relatives

On the basis of the Véssey and Vittnyédy family trees shared with me by the genealogist Márton Szluha and distant, but favorite cousin-in-law Imre Gyimesi, I knew that one of the sisters of Lajos Berzsényi (the father of Dániel),

Teréz Berzsényi married Pál Thulmon and had a daughter, named Anna,

Anna Thulmon, who married László Véssey, and had a son, named Miklós,

Miklós Véssey, who married Norbertina Anna Jeszenszky, who had a daughter, named Gizella

Gizella Véssey, who was born in 1838 and married Lajos Mészöly, who was born probably in the 1830s too.

Thus, when I read an article by Márta Kovács neè Kurutz in the 26th issue of the *Füredi História*, published in 2010, in which she wrote about her great-grandfather Gyula Mészöly (1838-1935), I jumped to the suspicion that Gyula and Lajos may have been brothers, and hence she might know about the descendants of Lajos too. Hence, after I learned her e-mail address from Bea Baán, the editor of the *Füredi História* and a distant, but most lovable Thulmon-relative, I wrote to Márta with my inquiry. (By the way, I used to subscribe to the *Füredi História* via my dear Vargha-cousin, Attila Tóth, but I don't have to do so now, since it is available on-line).

Márta, who happens to be a professor of mechanical engineering and a member of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences (an incredible distinction!), forwarded my inquiry to Dániel, her youngest son, who happened to be in Germany. (And here is another aside: Via Márta I also got to know a colleague of hers, Zsolt Gáspár, who happens to be a descendent of the görzsönyi Vargha family, probably the best-known of the noble Vargha families of Hungary. Hence, I exchanged some messages with Zsolt too, getting a copy of his Vargha family tree, and learning from it that my dear friend, the late Tamás Varga, also hailed from the görzsönyi Vargha family. Tamás was Hungary's most eminent mathematics educator and one of my main contacts when we were there in 1978. As many in our Vargha family, he wrote his name without the "h" too).

Due to his research involvements, it took some time for Dániel Kurutz to get back with me, but when he did, he came through with a lot of wonderful information, which included a Mészöly family tree too. That tree wonderfully verified my suspicion that his Gyula and my Lajos were indeed brothers, Lajos being the older, born in 1834. His family tree also included the descendants of Lajos with enough dates (of birth, marriages and death) for me to engage in a search for some Berzsényi relatives who might still be around. (By the way, neither Zsolt, nor another Mészöly descendent and researcher, Tibor Andre recommended by him, knew any of the descendants of Lajos Mészöly personally, and hence, they were of no help from then on).

I noticed on the Mészöly family tree shared with me by Dániel Kurutz, that there were two Mészöly brothers, András and Kálmán, born in Budapest in 1940 and 1941, respectively – being of comparable age to myself; I started my search with them. I found an András in the on-line Hungarian telephone book in Budapest, and gave him a call, asking whether he has a brother named Kálmán. He answered in the negative, but in our conversation, he reminded me of the famous

soccer player, Kálmán Mészöly, whom I remembered well, but it never crossed my mind that we could be related. Thus, I looked him up on the internet, and learned to my astonishment that his date of birth is the same as that of Cousin Kálmán Mészöly, ergo, that's him! We located Kálmán on Facebook and I sent him a message; unfortunately, he didn't respond. Nevertheless, I hope to learn more about his branch of the family, including his uncle, Tibor Mészöly, who was a member of Hungary's swimming team to the 1932 Olympics held in Los Angeles. By the way, Kálmán was on Hungary's national team 61 times and managed Hungary's team in 1980-83, 1990-91 and 1994-95 in addition to managing Turkey's team in 1985. I remember him as a player well. He is a 6th cousin of yours, Adam, Lydia, Eric and Daniel, as well as of Laci, Kriszti, Zsolt, Eszter and Zoli.

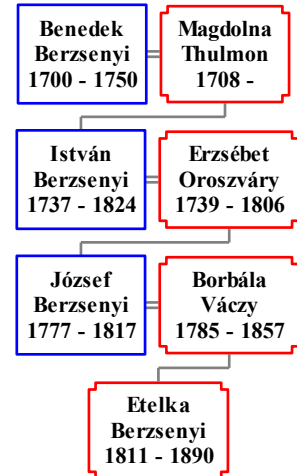
Since writing this piece, we came into contact with Márton (Marci) Csepregi, who became a correspondent, first of Imre and then myself. He is also a descendant of Gizella Véssey and Lajos Mészöly, and he knows a lot about that branch of the family. He and his family attended the 2015 Berzsényi reunion. Since then, their kids grew much bigger. Presently, he is serving on an elite committee of mine, made up of 10 Berzsényi descendants who are the 'keepers' of our data bases of addresses, family trees, tabulations, etc. Therefore, we continue to exchange messages occasionally.



The picture above was taken in 2022, showing not only Marci and his family, but some of his siblings and their families too, as well as Marci's uncle, András. Unfortunately, except for Marci and his wife and their three kids, none of them come to our Berzsényi reunions and hence I don't know them. The setting for the photo, with the Balaton viewed from the north is most fitting.

How did I find our Sipos cousins?

Among the papers left behind by Zoltán Berzsényi, the organizer of the 1941 Berzsényi reunion, there was an envelope with the tabulation shown in the display on the right, and it was not hard to figure out from it that the seven children listed were the children of Etelka Berzsényi and Ferenc Sipos. It took a while for us to figure out whose daughter she was, and for Imre Gyimesi, my tireless coworker to find the registration of the birth of the children. He actually found even an 8th child in 2014, and with that information I put in an inquiry on the ‘Sipos’ message board of the excellent Hungarian RadixIndex, to which I subscribed some time ago.



To give you an idea on how that works, I copied below the choices for the beginnings of the sir names given in the database of the message board:

[S.](#), [Sa](#), [Sb](#), [Sc](#), [Sd](#), [Se](#), [Sf](#), [Sg](#), [Sh](#), [Si](#), [Sj](#), [Sk](#), [Sl](#), [Sm](#), [Sn](#), [So](#), [Sp](#), [Sq](#), [Sr](#), [Ss](#), [St](#), [Su](#), [Sv](#), [Sw](#), [Sx](#), [Sy](#), [Sz](#)

After choosing ‘Si’, one is given thousands of choices as shown below.

(1). [Sipler](#) (6), [Siplica](#) (1), [Siplich](#) (1), [Siplics](#) (7), [Siplicz](#) (1), [Sipliczki](#) (1), [Siplika](#) (5), [Sipliko](#) (1), [Siplit](#) (1), [Siplyák](#) (2), [Sipnan](#) (1), [Sipnenyi](#) (1), [Sipner](#) (1), [Sipnicki](#) (1), [Sipoc](#) (3), [Sipóc](#) (2), [Sipoch](#) (1), [Sipocs](#) (1), [Sipocz](#) (34), [Sipócz](#) (2), [Sipőcz](#) (3), [Sipőcz](#) (99), [Sipodicz](#) (1), [Sipok](#) (2), [Sipők](#) (1), [Sipolák](#) (1), [Sipoldt](#) (3), [Sipolity](#) (1), [Sipolt](#) (1), [Sipoly](#) (2), [Sipolyi](#) (1), [Sipor](#) (4), [Sipos](#) (4260), [Sipos](#) (2), [Sipos](#) (3), [Sipós](#) (19), [Sipos](#) (72), [Sipós](#) (1), [Sipos](#) (2), [Sipos](#) (6), [Sipos](#) (5), [Sipos B.](#) (1), [Sipos Barna](#) (1), [Sipos Csényi](#) (10), [Sipos Duka](#) (1), [Sipos Fáczing](#) (1), [Sipos K.](#) (1), [Sipos Kovács](#) (1), [Sipos Lausch](#) (1), [Sipos M.](#) (4), [Sipos S.](#) (2), [Sipos Szabo](#) (1), [Sipos Szabó](#) (4), [Sipos Tóth](#) (2).

There is a message board associated with each name; the numbers parenthesized indicate the number of messages and other references to the name that are recorded in the RadixIndex database. Next, I posted there the following inquiry,

Berzsényi: Sipos-Berzsényi utódok	08/04/2014, 15:05:28 #: 201404136 post reply
Sipos Ferenc és Berzsényi Etelka utódait keresem. Nyolc gyerekükről tudok (Kálmán, Otília, Hermina, Ödön, Anna, Alojza, Jenő és Vilma), kik Törökszentmiklóson, Szolnokon és Pusztasülyben születtek 1842 és 1853 közt. Mint Berzsényi-utódoikkal szeretném felvenni velük a kapcsolatot.	

in which I listed the names of the children and when and where they were born, asking for further information about them. Unfortunately, I got no response of the useful variety. And then, when Imre found in June 2019 yet another child born in a different location, I put in another message, expressing my interest once again to establish contact with their descendants:

Berzsényi: Sipos rokonság	18/06/2019, 19:22:16 #: 20190683 post reply edit
Berzsényi Etelka és Sipos Ferenc utódait keresem. Kilenc gyereküik született 1842 és 1856 között --- Kálmán, Otília, Hermina, Ödön, Anna, Alojza, Jenő, Vilma és Ilona --- Törökszentmiklóson, illetve Szolnokon, Pusztasülyben és Abonyban. Az ő utódaikkal szeretnék kapcsolatba lépni.	

Again, none of the responses were of any use. However, at the same time, I decided to search for them in the MACSE (abbreviation of the Hungarian genealogical society's name) database, as well on Family Search.org (FS), and among the death notices, and I got lucky. Found the death notice of an Ödön Sipos, who was in his 58th year when he died, and I suspected that he was our Ödön Sipos. The death notice also included the name of his wife, the married name of his daughter, Etelka, as well as the names of his three granddaughters. Next, I found the marriage registration of his granddaughters, the death registration of his wife, and yet one more death notice, that of the mother-in-law of one of his granddaughters. And from that last item, I learned the name, Tibor Moldoványi of a grandson of Ödön Sipos. I sent all of that to Imre, though I was not yet sure that we have the right Ödön Sipos, since the last name 'Sipos' is fairly common in Hungary. The first name 'Ödön' is not that popular, and hence I was hopeful, but lacking evidence that I am on the right track.

In the meantime, I also learned that one of Ödön's sisters, Ilona married Mihály Oberhuber, i.e., I found her death recorded with that name, but got no further with that. Hence, I decided to put in another message on RadixIndex – this time in search of relatives of Tibor Moldoványi:

Berzsenyi: Sipos rokonság	18/06/2019, 19:05:08 #: 20190682 post reply
Azt a Moldoványi Tibort avagy annak az utódait vagy unokatestvéreit keresem, aki Moldoványi Lajos és Rónay Margit fia, Rónay Béla és Sipos Etelka unokája. És kíváncsi vagyok Sipos Etelka szüleiére és nagyszüleiére is, mert onnan van vele/velük a rokonságom.	

And an answer came within a short few hours by someone named 'Marciu', whom I thanked for her input, and who later identified herself as Gabriella, Mrs. János Lengyel. It turned out that she was searching for a different Moldoványi family, saw my inquiry and decided to help. She managed to find the marriage of Kálmán Sipos, the brother of Ödön (to Erzsébet Sipócz) and the birth of his 6 children by noticing that Kálmán Sipos and Erzsébet Sipócz were among the godparent of Hermina Jozefa Paulina, a daughter of Ödön Sipos and Julianna Badicz.

By the way, it was Gabriella who called my attention to the fact that Etelka Sipos was a celebrated primadonna of the world of operettas, who sang primarily in Kolozsvár (now, Cluj in Romania), as well as in Vienna and Budapest, and I saw several clippings about her, but only one picture, which is shown on the right. She was referred to as 'Sipike' by her loving fans in Kolozsvár. Originally, she was studying for serious roles in dramas, but interrupted her studies to become a singer. And then she interrupted her singing career to marry and to have three daughters. One of those clipping of hers is biographical, written very sweetly.



I am thankful to Gabriella for locating a picture of the graduating class in 1954 in Debrecen of the Földes Kálmán High School, featuring Tibor Moldoványi. Hence, I have a picture of him too, shown below. He must have been born around 1936 and would have been only 33 when his father, a medical doctor died in 1969. However, neither him, nor any descendants of his are listed on his father's death notice. Hence, he was dead by then and probably not married.

Finding

Our Sipos cousins

Next to Tibor's picture, I have the death announcement of his great-grandfather, Ferenc Sipos (1812-1893), recalling the fact that as a commissioner in charge of the roads, he was in an ideal position to assist the Hungarian forces as they battled against the Austrians during our War for Independence in 1848-1849. In

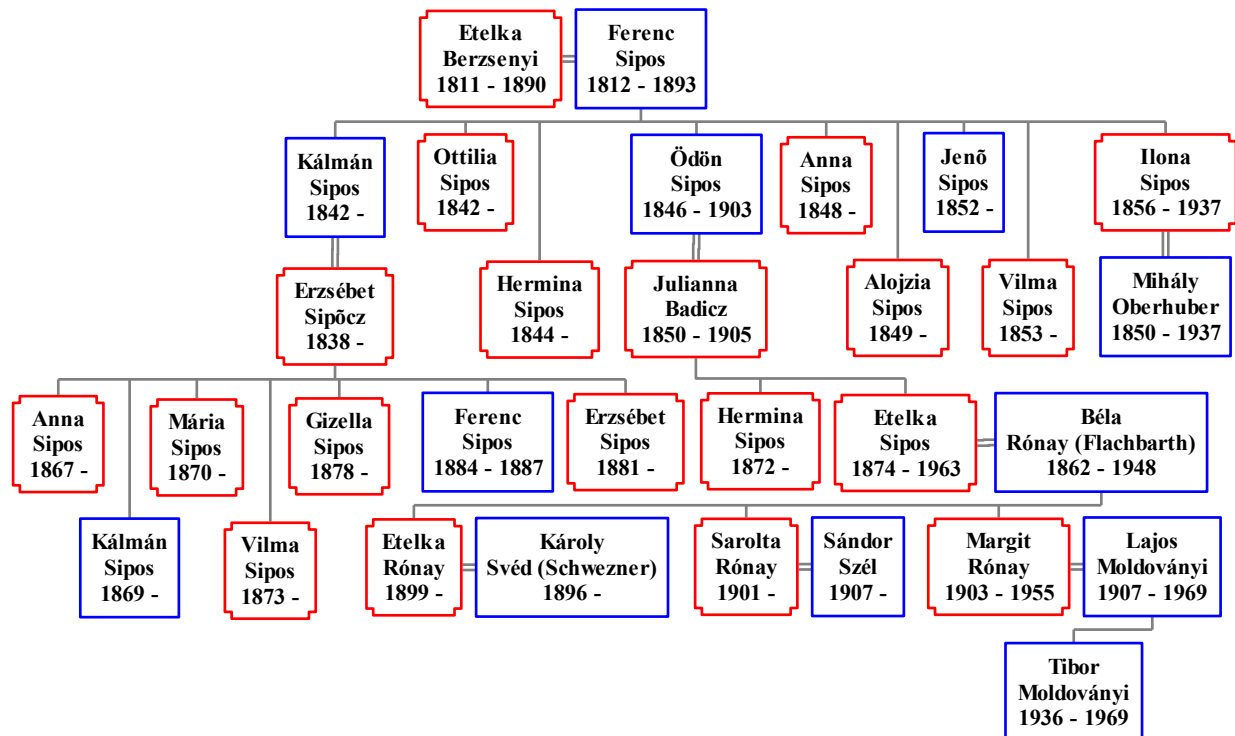


— (Egy fegyvertelen harcos.) Kadarkuton, Somogy megyében 78 éves korában meghalt Sipos Ferenc megyei utbiztos a kinek köszönhető 1849-ben Szolnok bevételét a honvédség és Damjanich tábornok. A megboldogult ugyanis — írja tudósítónk — mint az időben az Almásy grófok gazdatisztje Damjanich egyes főkérésére két ízben vállalkozott arra, hogy az osztrák katonasággal Szolnokba bemegy s Damjanichnak az ellenséges hadsereg nagyságáról valamint egyéb tudnivalókról értesülést hoz. Mindkét alkalommal elfogták Sipost s fűbe lötték volna, ha egy szerencsés véletlen folytán nem sikerül megmenekülnie. Haláláig őrizte szegény öreg a Gramont osztrák tábornoktól kapott két passier-scheint, valamint azt a kardot, melyet Szolnok bevételé után a honvédek arcvonala előtt Damjanich derekáról esatolt le s elismerése jeléül Siposnak átnyújtott.

particular, when it came to the Battle of Szolnok, his information about the Austrian forces was so helpful that after his success in taking the fort, General Damjanovich, the commander of the Hungarian forces honored him by taking off his sabre in full view of his men and presenting it to Ferenc Sipos. Of course, if he was caught in his spying, Sipos would have been executed.

Below I display the descendant tree of Etelka Berzsényi. It is a work in progress, just like everything else in genealogy. I noticed, for example that the death of Ilona Sipos was reported by someone named Dezső Sipos, clearly a member of the family. Was he Jenő's son? Clearly, he was a relative. Finding him and/or his descendants may be the next task.

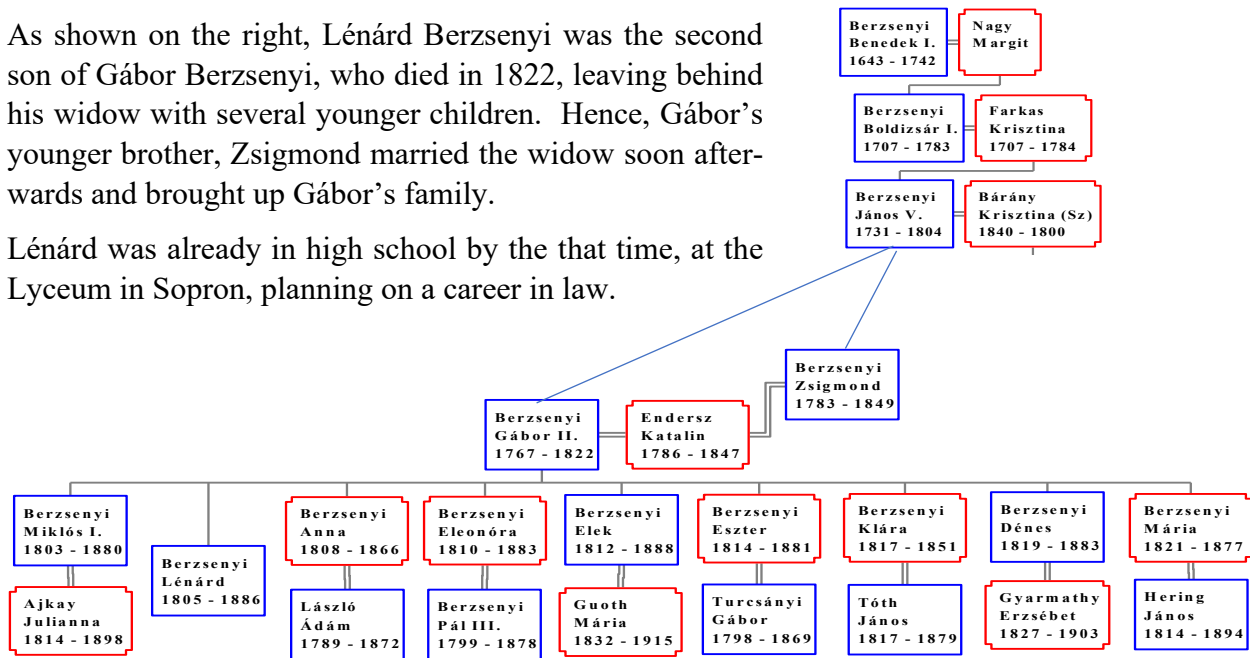
By the way, I went into extra details both on RadixIndex (though I barely touched the surface there) and MACSE, whose database I have yet to explore to the fullest. And I also wanted you to know about the wonderful helpfulness of fellow researchers. My main purpose was to give you a glimpse into my work in genealogy and the interesting findings therein.



More about Lénárd Berzsenyi

As shown on the right, Lénárd Berzsenyi was the second son of Gábor Berzsenyi, who died in 1822, leaving behind his widow with several younger children. Hence, Gábor's younger brother, Zsigmond married the widow soon afterwards and brought up Gábor's family.

Lénárd was already in high school by the that time, at the Lyceum in Sopron, planning on a career in law.



Following his graduation from the Lyceum, in 1825 Lénárd joined the 9th Huszár Regiment, where it took him until 1848 to rise to the rank of Captain. He was stationed in Moravia at the time, but when he learned about the attack by Jellasics, bringing along some of his men, he joined the fast-growing Hungarian Army. During the War for Independence, he served first under Görgei and then under Perczel, first as a major (promoted to that rank on 10.26.1848) and then as a lieutenant colonel (after 2.1.1849). On the 14th of May, he became a Colonel in charge of his regiment and on the 20th of June, Görgei offered him the leadership of Legion II with the rank of general, but referring to his limited experiences, he did not accept it. That probably saved him from being executed in Arad on the 6th of October 1849 along with the 13 other military leaders of Hungary's War for Independence. His death sentence was commuted to 18 years of prison, but in 1857 he was released from Olmutz.

During his years in prison, Lénárd Berzsenyi saw to it that all of his fellow prisoners would be remembered by preparing a portrait about them with their names and a phrase or some sentences on the back of each picture. Thus, he prepared portraits of 132 of his fellow prisoners – time and again with primitive materials, whatever was available.

Several other paintings of his are at the homes of various Berzsenyi descendants, like the one of his sister, Eleonóra, which was in the possession of Mädi (Mária Vidos), a great-granddaughter of Eleonóra. János Zergényi, a great-grandson of Mária Berzsenyi, one of the sisters of Lénárd, also owns a couple of paintings of Lénárd – one of Sümeg and one about a former Rákóczi mansion. János brought them from Switzerland for display at the 2011 Berzsenyi Reunion in Sopron.



Next, I point to two other paintings of his on the wall in the small apartment of Éva Berzsenyi-Janosits in Keszthely. Unless I am mistaken, she has at least one more painting of Lénárd Berzsenyi, and I strongly believe that several other relatives are proud owners of others.



It would be wonderful to have an exhibit of all of Lénárd Berzsenyi's artwork – maybe in conjunction with one of the upcoming Berzsenyi reunions.

Next, I show a couple of self-portraits of his followed by a portrait by Antal Szakál, who used that self-portrait to project a more youthful picture of Lénárd.

Next to them, I also show two more self-portraits of his; seemingly, like van Gogh some years later, he liked to experiment on himself. On the next page, along with the plaque that was placed on the Berzsenyi Mausoleum in Kemenesmagasi, where he was laid to rest, I show some of those who gathered on March 15, 2012 to celebrate him as a hero of our 1848-49 War for Independence.





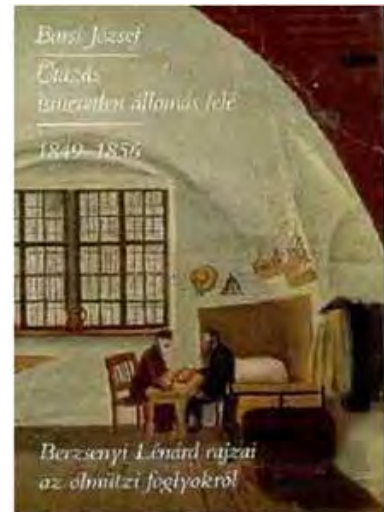
In addition to members of the family (Éva and Judit Berzsenyi-Janosits, Ágnes Mészárics, Lilla Berzsenyi, József Németh, Dóra Németh neé Papala and Márton and Natália Vidos), György Komjáthy (holding his hat) of Nemesmagasi had his entire family present. Many of the villagers were most enthusiastic about the celebration.





The two photos above are from exhibits of the portraits of Lénárd Berzsenyi; the book shown on the right describes the interesting journey of the portraits from Olmütz to their present locations. It also provides complete historical sketches of the political prisoners commemorated, complementing the brief autobiographical notes requested by Berzsenyi from each of them.

Interestingly, there is also a painting above the altar of the Lutheran church in Csikvánd – a gift by Lénárd Berzsenyi. It was a prize-winning painting (in Vienna!), featuring two of his revolutionary heroes, Kossuth and Batthiány against the Austrians, along with several of his fellow inmates from Olmütz. It is shown below on the right.



I also have a copy of the letter he wrote to his brother, Miklós on the evening before his scheduled execution; it is recognized as one of the best examples of patriotic writings. While in high school, he also wrote an epic poem about another one of his heroes, Miklós Zrinyi; clearly, he could have made his mark as a writer as well.

Following his release from prison, he retired to his estate and apart from painting some scenery and repainting many of the portraits of his fellow prisoners, he lived a solitary life. In his will, he divided his holdings among the children of his sisters. Nearly all of them married Lutheran pastors, and hence were appreciative of his thoughtful gesture.

Lénárd Berzsenyi died in 1886. He was nearly 81 years old, having lived a life worthy of celebration.



More about Judit dukai Takách

The ‘Hungarian Sapho’, as many of her admirers referred to her, was the daughter of István dukai Takách, a wealthy landowner in Duka, in the Province of Vas and Terézia muzsai Vittnyédy, who was also from an old noble family. She was born in Duka on August 9, 1795 and was instructed mostly by her father in her youth. Following the death of her mother in 1811, her father enrolled her at the Lyceum in Sopron, where she rounded out her classical education and had opportunities to frequent operatic and theatrical performances as well. Returning home, she took over the household with incredible attention and expertise in every aspect of it.

Thus, it is hard to fathom when she found time to write poetry. According to her reflections, she was composing poems even while she was working on the spinning-wheel. In any case, her parents encouraged her poetic aspirations, and soon her poems were in circulation via handwritten copies among the nobility of the region. In some circles she was celebrated, while in others she was ridiculed. It was bad enough for a nobleman like Dániel Berzsenyi to lower himself to such endeavors, but for a woman it was unforgivable. Fortunately, her friends in literary circles were supportive enough to keep her inspired. The sketch on the right is the best-known representation of her. I also found a copy of a portrait of her on the internet; it is also shown on the right. According to her contemporaries, she was pretty and lively, eloquent and witty, knowledgeable and comfortable in social gatherings --- an excellent representative of the emerging class of women in the early part of the 19th Century.



Dániel Berzsenyi was related to her not only via his wife, Zsuzsanna (who was a 1st cousin of Judit’s father), but also via their common Berzsenyi ancestry (they were 2nd cousins-once-removed), as well as via their Thulmon blood (they were 2st cousins-once-removed). Thus, it was natural to have a close relationship at a huge physical distance apart. Nevertheless, there is evidence that Berzsenyi visited her a number of times, and she managed to see him in Nikla too. But their correspondence didn’t survive except for one letter by Berzsenyi.



They also saw one another at the Helikon celebrations in Keszthely, which was first organized by Count György Festetics in 1815. While Berzsenyi was treated with the greatest respect by his host, she was the true celebrity of the event then, as well as in subsequent years. She won several prizes, her poems were published in most of the literary journals of the day (*Erdélyi Múzeum*¹, *Helikon*, *Auróra*, *Aspasia*, *Hebe*) and – using the pseudonym *Malvina*², she went down in history as Hungary’s first recognized poetess.

¹ In English, Transylvanian Museum

² Given to her by Gábor Döbrentei and Miklós Wesselényi when they visited her in 1814.

More about

Judit dukai Takách

I show a picture of the Festetics Castle on the right, with Grandson Collin and Éva Berzsényi-Janosits in front of it in 2011. The Helikon celebrations have been recently revived by the Berzsényi Society of Kaposvár, with Dániel Berzsényi being the only celebrant nowadays.



Returning to Judit, unfortunately, her personal life became a lot harder when she married³ Ferenc Göndöcz, who did not support her poetic aspirations. Thus, during her 12 years of marriage to him, she wrote little. It was probably also hard on

her that only one of her four daughters from that marriage survived into adulthood. She returned to poetry only after secretly marrying István Patthy, her lawyer. Sadly, she lived only 6 more years afterwards, but she had a son with him and through that son she has many descendants.

She died in Sopron, but is buried in Duka, the family's ancient hometown. The house where she lived is no longer around, but there is a small chapel/crypt, where her remains are, and her life and poetry are celebrated there, as evidenced by the photos on the right.



Most importantly, she is not forgotten, as one can also see from the recurring articles about her and her poetry. Not long ago I came across a calendar which featured one of her poems, and even more recently, a website⁴, which shows 15 of her poems.

Many of her early poems were in praise of the idyllic life in the countryside, while some were best described as elegies.



³ Her dowry was 70,000 Forints, which I mention not only for future references, but also to indicate how truly well-to-do the Takách family was

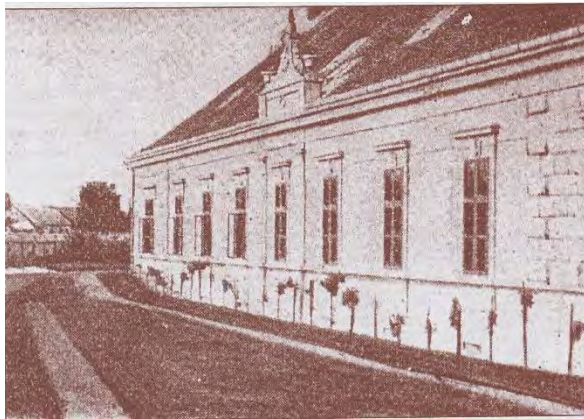
⁴ https://www.eternus.hu/szerzo/Dukai_Takach_Judit

More about

Judit dukai Takách

Later, in response to the encouragement of Dániel Berzsenyi, Gábor Döbrentei, József Katona, Ferenc Kazinczy, Boldizsár Bárány and many other poets, she wrote a number of patriotic poems, even odes in the classical style. Some of the poems she wrote lamenting the death of dear friends are also worthy of attention.

Her home was marked with the plaque shown on the right; and after that house was leveled, the plaque was put on the house built in its place.



The pictures above show the old house, with credits to my friend, József Kátalfai-Németh⁵, whom I visited in 2003 in Sárvár. He, as well as his editor, Zoltán V Molnár wrote a few kind words in his book, when they gave it to us. I have been in contact with both of them for some time, and in fact, Zoltán sent me a number of Berzsenyi-related articles at my request earlier. But his biggest gift to me was the book of poems⁶ by Judit dukai Takách shown on the right, for which Zoltán wrote the introductory notes on the cover. I greatly value the wonderful friendship of both of these men of literature.

In closing this passage, I show on the right another representation of Judit dukai Takách alias Malvina, the Hungarian Sapho, to whom Dániel Berzsenyi might have also referred to as 'Dudi'.



⁵ Kátalfai-Németh József, *Vas vármegye kastélyai és kúriái*, Sárvár, 2003

⁶ *Az én képem* (in English, My picture --- the title of one of her best-known poems), Sárvár, 1988

More about Gáspár Noszlopy

Born in 1820 in Vrácsik (now, Újvárfalva, Province of Somogy), Gáspár Noszlopy was the sixth child of Antal Noszlopy and Julianna Bárány. He finished two years of high school in Csurgó, at the same school that I attended, but went on to graduate from high school in Kaposvár. Similarly, he started his studies of law in Pest, but finished his studies in Pápa in 1841. Thereafter he became an assistant attorney for the county of Marcali.

The news of the March 15, 1848 revolutionary movement in Pest by Petőfi, Jókai and their friends reached Somogy within days. The call for setting up a national guard involved officials in the judiciary, and hence Gáspár Noszlopy too; he paid special attention to it from the outset, recruiting and organizing his volunteers. When the Croatian army of Jelačić advanced through Somogy, Noszlopy engaged it in guerilla warfare and in a huge confrontation near Boronka, not far from Nikla. After the battle, 4 of the enemy were killed, 15 injured and 118 taken prisoners, while he captured 242 horses and 95 coaches of supplies, which he sent to László Csány in the Province of Zala. Emboldened by his success as a guerilla commander, he continued his warfare even after the revolution was crushed; I will have more about that later.

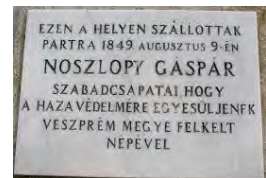
After his success in organizing the volunteer guard in Somogy, Gáspár and his older brother, Antal joined Lajos Kossuth and his government in Debrecen, where Kossuth named Gáspár his commissioner for Transdanubia. After returning to the Province of Somogy, he worked closely with his friend and 3rd cousin, Great-grandfather Farkas Berzsenyi, who served as the lieutenant governor of Somogy. Earlier the two of them studied French philosophy as well as the socialist / communist ideology; Nikla and Marcali being close, they often got together.



I show a picture and a statue of him on the right, as well as a plaque commemorating the fact that on the 9th of August 1849, he crossed Lake Balaton in Balatonfüred to join his regiment of volunteers with those in the Province of Veszprém. Unfortunately, due to the huge army of Russians coming to the aid of Emperor József Ferenc, the Revolution was ended 4 days later.



Nevertheless, Gáspár Noszlopy continued his guerilla warfare and worked out plans even for the capture of the Emperor. It was not until March 3, 1853 that he was finally caught and executed by the Austrians. His tragic death is mourned, and he is viewed as national hero by Hungarians today. There is a film about him (*Élni vagy halni*; in English, 'To live or to die'), as well as a ballad



(<https://open.spotify.com/track/1qva1miPhbOQu8N6AOvjhq#logi>),

and lots of statues, plaques celebrating him throughout Hungary. Schools and other institutions, as well as streets are named after him, and we are proud to be related to such an outstanding hero.

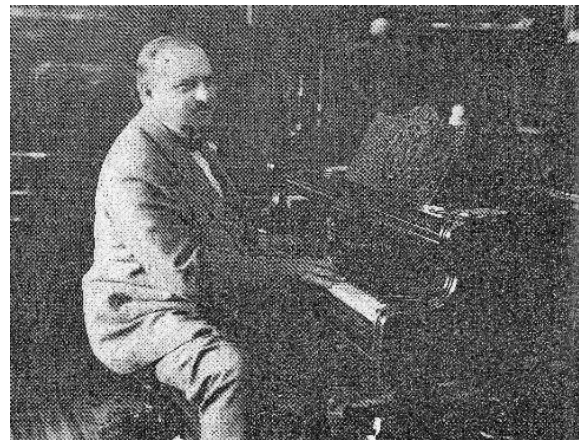
More about Zoltán and László Berzsenyi

In what follows, I will have a bit more about **Dr. László Berzsenyi** and then about his older brother, **Dr. Zoltán Berzsenyi**, whose pioneering work in the unification of the Berzsenyi family was a guiding light for me in my genealogical work.

Laci bácsi was a highly decorated officer in World War I, served as the notary public for the city of Keszthely and composed some beautiful Hungarian songs. On the last page of this passage, I have included the score for some of his songs. I also have the recording of another song of his by a popular singer of Hungary. Moreover, I also found that his 'Berzsenyi csárdás' can be heard with a number of variations on YouTube. There are also a number of articles praising his benefit concerts, as well as his regular playing on the piano with his friend, the physician István Villax.



In the picture below, he is shown with his first cousin, János Berzsenyi (on the left) and Lajos Pete, the celebrated composer of songs in the center.



Unfortunately, Laci bácsi was one of the many victims of communism, dying in extreme poverty in 1958, and while a lot of the correspondence of his brother survived, it seems that most of Laci bácsi's library, including his musical scores were subjected to a pulping machine.

More precisely, in addition to looking after her husband, Sándor Berzsenyi (1898-1958), Gizi néni looked after Laci bácsi (László Berzsenyi) and his wife also. Gizi néni told me about the destruction of Laci bácsi's library and papers, which were probably in poor condition, but I can't believe that nothing could be salvaged. Instead of sorting through them, Dr. László Berzsenyi–Janosits had everything wantonly destroyed. Therefore, it is almost hopeless that enough scores of the music of Laci bácsi can ever be collected to put together a concert and/or a CD from his

compositions. Zsuzsa Hartyáni and I managed to find 5-6 pieces; others were even less successful. By the way, Gizike's husband and Éva's uncle were only 6th cousins of Laci bácsi.. They just all happened to live in Keszthely, since László Berzsenyi-Janosits was employed at the Agricultural Academy at that time.

Laci bácsi's brother, Dr. Berzsenyi Zoltán was the chief of surgery and the executive director of the City Hospital of Székesfehérvár from 1920 till his death as a martyr in 1945, when the Soviet army invaded the city and the hospital. During his tenure, the hospital added several additional areas of expertise, improved the diagnostic Equipment, and made great strides towards making it one of the best in the country. He also served as the president of Hungary's medical board and held posts in a variety of civic organizations, including the Budapest Yacht Club, of which he was a founding member.

I show four pictures of Zoltán bácsi below. One of them shows him on his Yacht, while another one shows him by the plaque on the present Berzsenyi Museum with Mariska néni, the poet's youngest granddaughter, whom I remember very fondly too.



The fourth picture above shows his bust in front of the hospital that was unveiled in 2001, when it was finally possible to celebrate his life and accomplishments and recognize his martyrdom. Soon afterwards a national 'Dr. Berzsenyi Award' was also established; it is given each year to an outstanding individual in the health sciences.

I met Laci bácsi once when I was little – hence, the familial reference to him, which I will apply in case of his brother too even though I never met him. He must have been a superb organizer not only in the medical field, but in genealogy as well, since the successful organization in 1941 of the first family reunion of the Berzsenyi family of Egyházasberzseny was mostly his accomplishment. Fortunately, many of his notes and some of his correspondence were salvaged by Tibor Berzsenyi of Kaposvár, from whom my brother inherited them. Thus, thanks to my brother's supportive attitude, I had access to them as I was making preparations for the 2005, 2011 and 2015 reunions of the egyházasberzsenyi Berzsenyi family.

Indeed, I am most thankful for the thoroughness of Zoltán bácsi, as well as for the example he set in scrutinizing the potential participants. He was also influential in seeing to it that accepting the

general use of the forename 'egyházásberzsényi' was agreeable to everyone in the family, as well as the use of the same coat of arms. I will have more on these topics in another part of this volume.

I also appreciate the rules he set, as well as his attempts at the enforcement of those rules, though in the present climate I might consider some of them objectionable, outdated, unacceptable and/or dictatorial. Nevertheless, it is sad that WWII was already raging, and its ending brought Russian occupation and enforced communism to the country for the next 45 years. Due to his tragic death, Zoltán bácsi didn't have to face communism and the fact that to have another family reunion would have to wait 60-some years.

The Berzsényi crest shown below decorates one of the windows of the Archives in Kaposvár. It is also described in a book published in Hungarian, with equivalent English and German versions thereof. The 'Berzsényi-window' was financed by Zoltán bácsi without the knowledge of the rest of the family. It was just one of his magnanimous gestures and all of us are happy to know that of the 55 stained glass windows of the Somogy Archive displaying the coats of arm of the various noble families of the province, one displays the Berzsényi coat of arms. (In some of my writings, rather than the entire rendition of the crest, I used only the lion as shown on the right.)



The graphic art representation of Zoltán bácsi shown above was salvaged from the attic of the house that used to belong to his brother, Laci bácsi. The house ended up as the property of someone named István Kozmányi, with 'proper' connections when the communist regime in Hungary supposedly ended. He turned over some of them to the Milvius family, and we got it from them, while a couple of other pieces (notably, the picture of Zoltán at the piano and the graphic art) were picked up at his house for me by Attila Tóth. The detour via the Milvius family allowed us to get

More about

Zoltán and László Berzsenyi

to know and befriend Dr. Katalin Milvius, a dentist near Budapest, whose friendship I value. I will introduce her more properly elsewhere in these volumes.

Next, I show the grave of Zoltán bácsi, who signed his name as 'Zolti' in a letter to his brother. Interestingly, prior to the 1941 family reunion, he also had a 'warm-up session' in 1940, to which he invited only some key personnel in the family. In a sense, it was a 'business meeting' at which he set some rules for the governance of the family.

In addition to the report on the 1941 family reunion, I will have a brief report on that meeting too. At this point I want to mention that in all of his endeavors concerning the family, Zoltán was assisted by his brother, László, who became the Secretary for the governing body of the family.

Finally, in the photo below, I show several other descendants of Mór Berzsenyi, the grandfather of Zoltán and László, paying their respects to Zoltán at his bust. They represent the Dormán, Korpás, Illéssy and Hartyáni families.

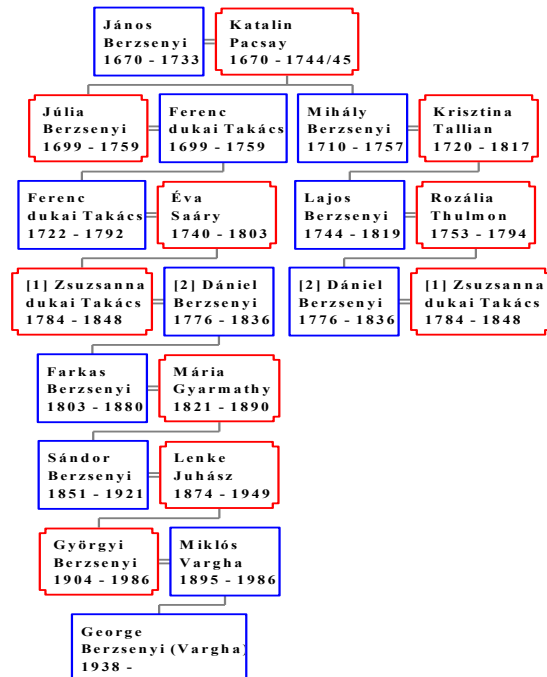
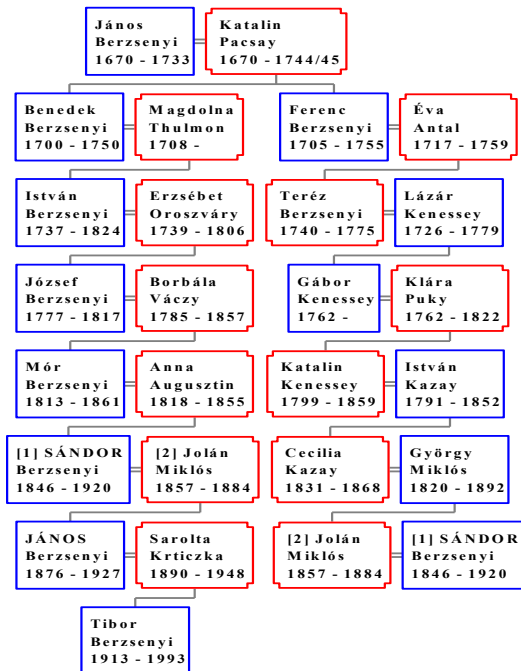


More about Tibor Berzsényi



It seems appropriate to start with a picture of Tibor Berzsényi (on the left) and his brother Lóránt, along with a picture of Tibor playing alongside his father on the violin. Unfortunately, Lóránt died tragically as a 16-year-old student. Losing his father when he was 14 and then his only sibling 4 years later must have weighted heavily on Tibor throughout his life.

Concerning our relationship, please note from the tabulations below that he was doubly my 6th cousin. Hence, one can argue that we were more like 5th cousins.



In any case, I always felt close to Tibor and was well aware of the fact that he was always helpful towards us. Though he was not allowed to practice law under communism, he always had sound advice for us in dealing with the authorities. Time and again, he also made appeals on our behalf

More about

Tibor Berzsenyi

for which we were most appreciative. Later Zolti ended up staying at his place, and I remember visiting Tibor while a high school student in Csurgó.

Consequently, it was natural for us to visit him in 1976 (with you, Adam) and in 1983 too (with you, Daniel), as well as in 1978 at his summer house in Fonyód. To the right and below, I display some pictures from those visits. I will also show a picture of you, Daniel with Csilla, Nelli néni's niece, who was visiting with them at that time.



Next, I show you the view from his modest summer house in Fonyód, overlooking Lake Balaton. Not only was the hill of Badacsony visible from there, but on a clear day you could see as far as Keszthely. In the back from left to right you see Nelli, my mother, my father, your Mom and Tibor, while in front the four of you kids. Tibor (bácsi to you) and Nelli (néni) built the cottage themselves, making use of the expertise Tibor gained when he was not allowed to practice law under communism on account of his family background (of nobility) and since he served as a legal advisor to the governing body of the Province of Somogy prior to WWII.



Unfortunately, the years of WWII were hard on everyone, and the subsequent communist rule of Hungary was especially hard for the former officers of the previous regime. Not only did they lose their jobs, but they also became unemployable in their professions. Thus, for some years, Tibor had to settle for lesser positions and only in the 1970s was he given an opportunity to become a legal advisor to a nationwide organization. Prior to that, he worked in construction, having learned masonry in order to get a job in it. That experience benefitted him later, when he succeeded in building a summer cottage in Fonyód.

You might recall that Tibor's apartment in Kaposvár became my brother's after he bought out Csilla, who inherited half of it. In the transaction, he managed to get the books and papers of Tibor too, as well as the old pieces of furniture, which he values. Fortunately, Tibor was also a collector at heart, and he managed to gather not only his father's and Uncle István's collections of family papers, but much of Zoltán Berzsenyi's as well from Székesfehérvár.

Consequently, my brother ended up with a collection of death notices, which served as the basis for my first Berzsenyi family tree, as well as with all of the preparatory materials for the 1940 and 1941 Berzsenyi Reunions organized by Zoltán Berzsenyi, which helped me a lot in organizing the subsequent Berzsenyi reunions. Moreover, my brother inherited Tibor's collection of carved wooden recorders ('furulya's), which were wasted on him. They are shown below, along with a younger Tibor playing a recorder, and a wonderful silver jug that was a very sweet wedding gift to us from Tibor. The pitcher was probably a gift at the 1940 or 1941 family reunion; it has a couple of lines from one of Daniel Berzsenyi's famous poems engraved on it. We truly treasure it, as much as you, Daniel would treasure those recorders.



I received my first copy of the Berzsenyi family's nobility document from Tibor, and he also sent me a copy of the family tree that was prepared for the first Berzsenyi family reunion in 1941. Moreover, if Tibor didn't leave to my brother his collection of Iván Nagy's genealogy books, I wouldn't have them now. However, seeing that Zolti also had the same set of books in Budapest via Elemér bácsi, I managed to talk him out of the ones Tibor left behind. I also managed to make copies of the pictures in Tibor's albums; many of the family photos I have originate from there.

More about

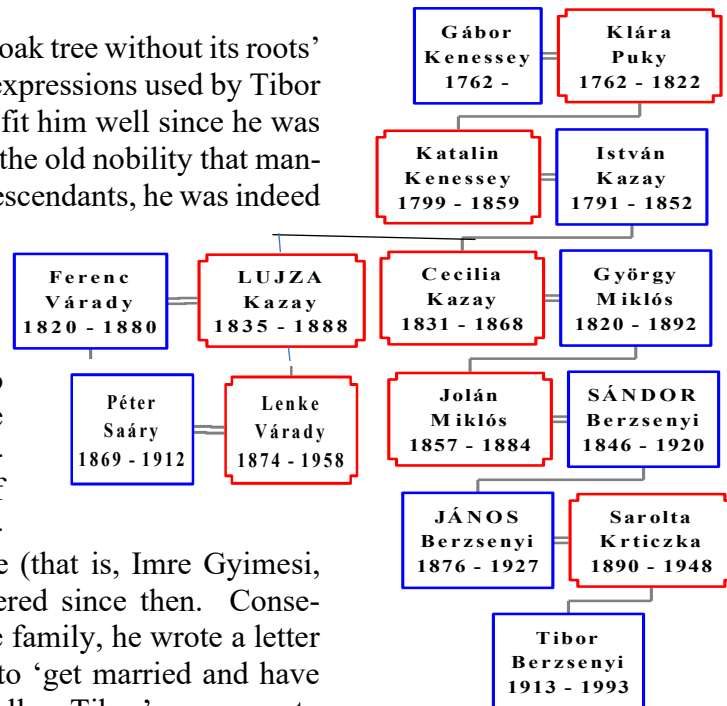
Tibor Berzsényi

The picture on the right was taken during an interview of him that appeared in the 1989 April 7 issue of *Somogyország* when he was 75 years old. In it he reflected on his life and circumstances very realistically. He recalled longingly the countryside of Somogy, where he grew up and remembered some old friends whose company he used to enjoy.



In spite of his learnedness and sophistication, Tibor remained a simple person with a small-townish mentality, happily fitting in with the intellectuals of Kaposvár, who valued him as much as he valued them. He was friends with Gyula Takáts, the celebrated poet of Somogy, József Kanyar, the Director of the Archive of Somogy, had several friends and admirers at the local coffee shops he frequented, and he got along well with all of his relatives. He and Nelly traveled some in the western parts of Europe after it became possible, but he would never even dream of leaving Hungary. Even the idea was foreign to him.

The article cited above was entitled ‘An oak tree without its roots’ with the subtitle ‘The last Berzsényi’ – expressions used by Tibor in the article to describe himself. They fit him well since he was indeed one of the last representatives of the old nobility that managed to survive communism. With no descendants, he was indeed rootless. And indeed, he was the last Berzsényi, at least as far as the male line of the Berzsényi family of Lengyeltóti is concerned. In fact, he was the last hope of Zoltán Berzsényi to carry on the family name, since in spite of his extensive search for Berzsényi descendants, seemingly, he didn’t know of György Berzsényi and his son, Barnabás, or the other Berzsényis, whom we (that is, Imre Gyimesi, Jenő Sólyom and others) have discovered since then. Consequently, in his role as the ‘senior’ of the family, he wrote a letter to Tibor, more or less instructing him to ‘get married and have sons’. I have a copy of that letter as well as Tibor’s response to it, agreeing that in 2 to 3 years, he will comply. Clearly, the 2 to 3 years became 18, much too late to keep his promise. Marrying Nelly, who was earlier a servant in his mother’s household, was the best he could do. They took good care of each other in their older years, and we all accepted and loved Nelly. I last saw them in 1988. Tibor died before my next visit to Hungary (in 1994) and Nelly followed him a few years later.



Interestingly, in one of her letters to Tibor Berzsényi, Lenke Saáry neè Várady pointed out her close relationship to Tibor on account of the fact that István Kazay and Katalin Kenessey were not only the grandparents of Lenke, but they were the great-great-grandparents of Tibor, as it can be seen above on the right – all within the Berzsényi family. Such coincidences are natural on account of the many intermarriages within the old nobility of Hungary.

Much more about Dániel Berzsenyi

His life and poetry

His melancholy and legacy

His fame and struggles

His honoring

His family and friends



Our most famous ancestor

From Egyházashetye to Nikla

From odes to elegies

His portraits and statues

From 1776 to 1836



Famous quotes by him

The Diogenes of Somogy

Berzsenyi miscellany

The Berzsenyi ancestors of Dániel Berzsenyi and his descendants

On the right, I show the descendance of Dániel Berzsenyi from the first known member of the family, Kálmán Berzsenyi, while on the next page I show in two trees those of us, who descend from him.

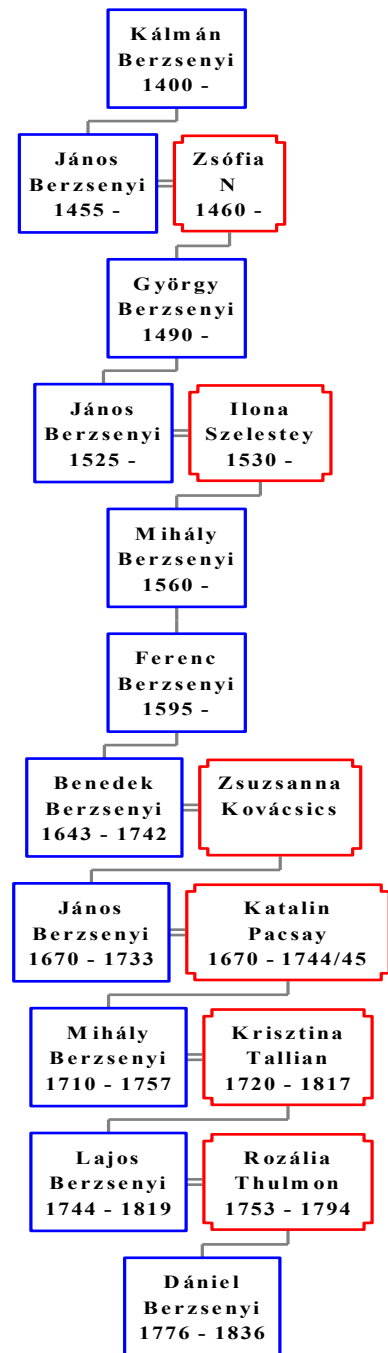
The first tree shows that of his four children, only Farkas, my great-grandfather had descendants who reached adulthood, and of his children only Sándor had any progenies. Moreover, in the case of Sándor, only his three daughters survived, and hence, at least in our branch of the Berzsenyi family, nobody carried on the Berzsenyi name. While I changed my name to Berzsenyi in 1961 and my brother followed in my footsteps some years later, that is not the same.

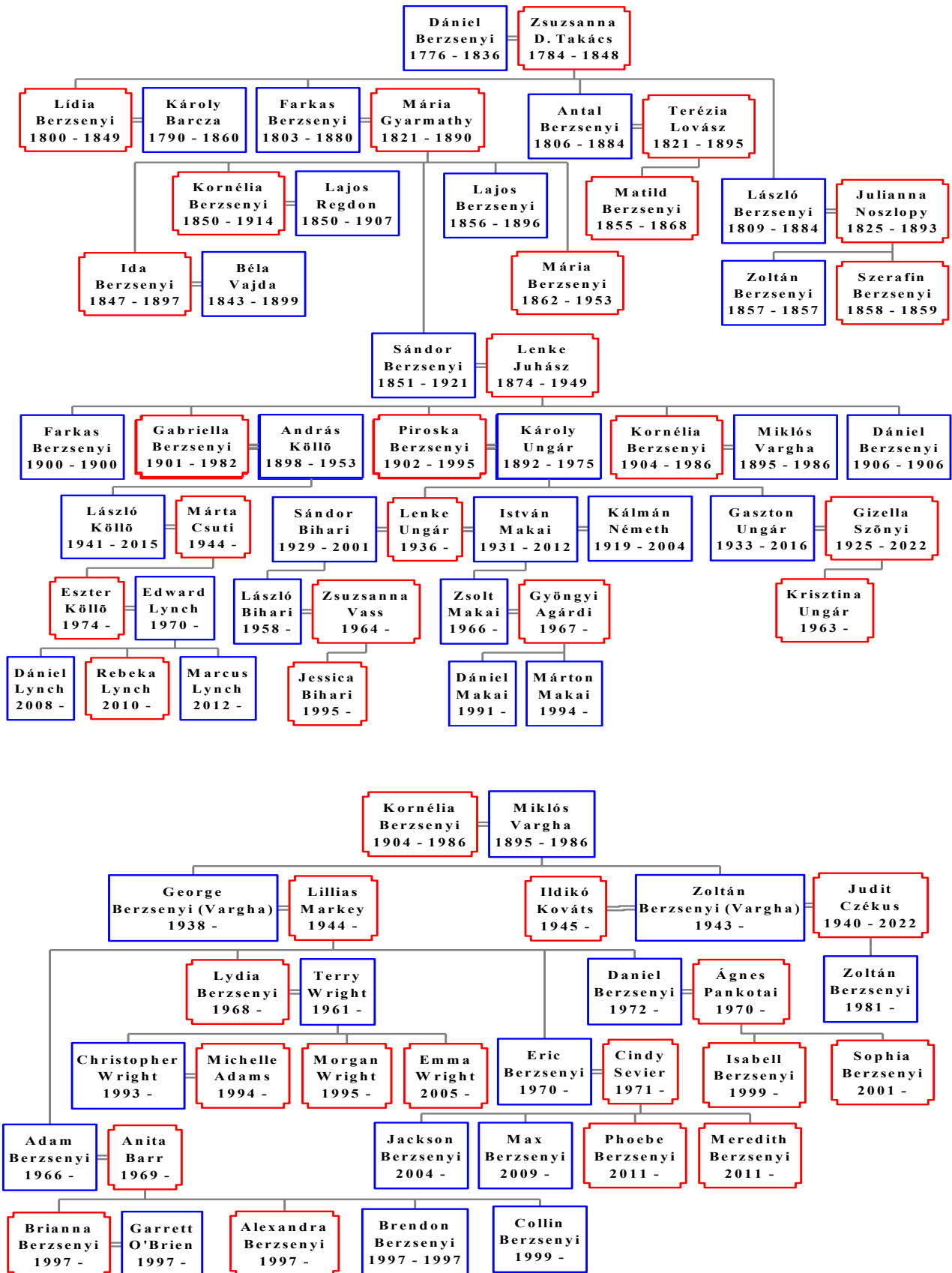
Of the three daughters of Sándor, Gabriella (Babi néni) had one son, Piroska (Piri néni) had a son and a daughter, while my mother, Kornélia had two sons. Thus, there were five of us ‘ükunokák’, i.e., great-great-grandchildren of Dániel Berzsenyi. To assure the legibility of the names and dates, my mother’s (Kornélia’) tree is presented separately, and even then it is hard to identify my four children and their progeny; I hereby apologize for that.

Of the five of us, László (Laci) Köllő had a daughter, Gaston Ungár had a daughter, Lenke (Hugi) Ungár had two sons, my brother had a son and I had three sons and a daughter – for a total of 9 ‘szépunokák’, i.e., great-great-great-grandchildren of Dániel Berzsenyi.

In the next generation (not counting Adam’s son, Brendon, who lived only 6 days), there are 18 children, assuring a healthy continuation of our branch of the family. As you might recall, I refer to them as ‘szebbunokák’, altering the ‘szép’, meaning ‘nice’ to ‘szebb’, meaning ‘nicer’. Unfortunately, while the ‘szép’ is widely accepted, the ‘szebb’ is new to the world of genealogists.

In what follows, I will make references to many members of the family by name; hence, familiarity with the family trees on the next page will help my readers to navigate the next few pages.





Berzsenyi Dániel Gallery



The first picture above was painted by Tihamér Gyarmathy (1915-2005), a third cousin of mine and the older brother of Attila, who lived in Colorado Springs. Tihamér seemingly painted it during his honeymoon, which he spent in Nikla, as a guest of my great-aunt, Mariska néni, the poet's longest surviving grandchild. The painting hangs at the entrance of the museum.

The second picture is from a recent book cover; it is a typical picture you will see of him.

The third one is a drawing by the famous Hungarian painter, Miklós Barabás (1810-1898), who utilized the first picture of the poet made by Tóbiás Kaergling (1780-1845) in 1810. It is featured in the 1979 edition of Berzsenyi's poetic works prepared by Oszkár Merényi. A copper engraving of Barabás' drawing is marked D 3536 in the Hungarian Academy of Sciences. Clearly, it served as the model for the other two portraits.

Next, I will show you another painting of Berzsenyi Dániel, which you might see when you peruse the internet or read about him elsewhere. It was painted by János Donát (1744-1830), another Hungarian painter and a contemporary of the poet. I don't know when it was done, and whether they knew one another. Thus, I don't know how authentic his work is.

I do know that he (i.e., Berzsenyi) was not happy with Kaergling's work; according to family memory, he didn't like to appear that stout, hence, he might have preferred Donát's work. Or some of the latter representations of his, which I will share with you on the following pages. In the meantime, I will try to locate the one he used in the first edition of his poems in 1813.



Next, I want to feature other portraits and engravings of my great-great-grandfather, identifying the artists creating them whenever I can. Of the ones shown below, the first one is from the book „Berzsenyi Dániel és családja” (Dániel Berzsenyi and family) by Tivadar Noszlopy and published in 1910 in Kaposvár. According to the dedication written by István Roboz, it was found by Noszlopy during his archival work. Later I learned that it was the work of an Italian painter named Sterio, who traveled around in Somogy around 1812-1814. Its original, a miniature painting on ivory was given to Tivadar by his aunt, one of the daughters-in-law of the poet; it may still be in the possession of the Noszlopy family.

The second portrait was on the wall of the Berzsenyi Society’s office in Kaposvár, and I was told that it is a relatively recent painting by László Patay (1932-2002).

The third one I found in Gyula Takáts’ „Hódolat Berzsenyi szellemének” (Homage to Berzsenyi’s spirit), published in 1976; he attributes it to Ferenc Simó (1801-1869). The painting is in the Hungarian National Gallery.



Next, I have an engraving by György Buday (1907-1990), which appeared in Adam Makkay’s anthology of Hungarian poetry entitled “In quest for the miracle stag”, published in 1996.

And finally, at least for the present page, I have two drawings by the graphic artist Ferenc Martyn (1899-1986), whose 47 sketches illustrate the 1976 „Berzsenyi Emlékkönyv” (Berzsenyi memorial volume).



Next, I show you the flyer that advertised the stamp issued in his honor in 1976, the 200th anniversary of his birth, followed by two postcards of which I have several copies. I also have several envelopes with the Berzsenyi stamp decorating them, some stamped on the day of their issue, the so-called 'first day issues'.



I also have plaques commemorating him and the museum, as well as one that was made in 1982 to commemorate the 425th year of the founding of the Berzsenyi High School in Sopron. On that occasion, our family was represented by Elemér Halden, whom you, Daniel, might remember as Elemér bácsi; he was a distant cousin and the uncle of Zoli's mother, Judit néni. I have a copy of the letter of Elemér bácsi to your Nagymama, reporting on the events in Sopron. At that time your Nagymama funded a scholarship called the Berzsenyi Prize, to be awarded to an outstanding student at the school each year. Unfortunately, that fund has been depleted long ago. By the way, we held the Berzsenyi Reunion there in 2011.



The three statues shown above are in Nikla, in front of the Museum, in Kaposvár in the Berzsenyi Park, and in Szeged in the Dóm Plaza, respectively. They were made by Tibor Rieger in 1976, Károly Fetter in 1936, and Rudolf Züllich Czélkuti in 1931, respectively.



There is a bust of Berzsenyi Dániel in Marcali also, it is in front of the library named after him there and shown in the upper photo on the left. The statue shown on the right is the famous Berzsenyi statue in Szombathely, which is on a broad and tall stand and towers over the entire Berzsenyi Plaza there. It was commissioned in 1896 for Hungary's Millenium from public donations; its unveiling was a huge celebration with lots of speeches and the publication of a commemorative booklet entitled "The Province of Vas for Berzsenyi". I have a copy of the pages of that book, which was of special interest to me in view of a Berzsenyi family tree included therein. Below I show two photos of the Berzsenyi statue in Budapest in the park surrounding the National Museum there. It is the oldest original statue of a public figure in the capital and was the work of Miklós Vay (1828-1886) in 1860. The first one was taken on the 25th of June 2011 with Grandson Collin and Kay standing there, while the second one was taken in March 2022, with you, Daniel looking just like your famous namesake.

As you know, Berzsenyi Dániel was born on May 7, 1776 in Egyházashetye, which is in the Province of Vas, while he died on the 24th of February, 1836 in Nikla, which is in the Province of Somogy – hence, the friendly rivalry of the two provinces for him. There are even walking tours in his memory between the two villages, which are close to 100 miles apart!



Much more about

Dániel Berzsenyi

At this point, it might be appropriate to share with you some of our more personal photos about the various Berzsenyi memorabilia. The one on the right was taken in Nikla in 1978, with Eric, Lydia, and Daniel (in front), while the one below shows a much more grown-up Dani Boy at the 2005 Berzsenyi Family Reunion with the Berzsenyi doll presented to us by our cousin, Monika Wiedra Berzsenyi, who was known as the 'Queen of Dolls' in Hungary. That doll is one of our prized possessions.



Next, I am including a photo of the statue in Szombathely, with our cousin, Zsolt Berzsenyi standing in front of it. Zsolt is a tall fellow, so you can see how large the statue is. He took me around Szombathely in 2005, so I could visit the place where we used to live.



On the left, I am showing you the engraving of our ancestor decorating the Berzsenyi Bench in the park surrounding the high school in Csurgó, where I went to school. Time and again, I visited that bench.



Much more about

Dániel Berzsenyi

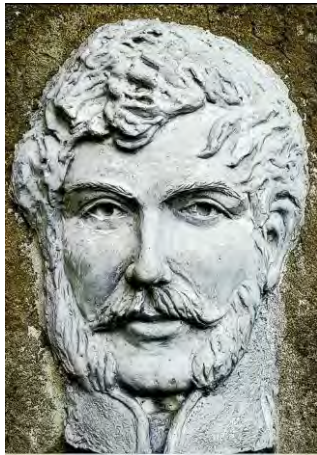
Next, I have three more portraits of Berzsenyi Dániel. The one below is in the principal's office at the Berzsenyi High School in Budapest, while the one the right appeared in the Vasárnapi Újság (Sunday News) in 1860, announcing the upcoming unveiling of his bust near the National Museum and the one on the left hangs in the Berzsenyi Museum in Egyházashetye,



The statuette on the left is at the Berzsenyi High School in Celldömölk; it is surrounded by several students, who took part in “The twelve most beautiful poems” program in Hungary. In the center we have the Berzsenyi statue from Egyházashetye, while on the right, we have Grandson Christopher (alias Kristóf) with a woodcarving of Dániel Berzsenyi's portrait by Gábor Ócsay at the Berzsenyi Museum in Nikla.

Next, we stop near the village of Bazsi, where Dániel Berzsenyi said his wonderful farewell in a poem to his beloved homeland, the Kemenesalja, a geographic region in the Province of Vas, where he grew up. In 2007, we made a stop there with Chris and have some pictures of it too.

It seems, the original relief there was the work of Turi Török Tibor, which he replaced with one of bronze when it was stolen. The third statue was the work of Tibor Rieger (1977); it is in Hévíz.



Finally, below I show two plaques. The one on the left is the work of Szilárd Szőnyi (1878-1939), sculptor and creator of medals and the second one decorates the main hall of the Szent Korona Cukrászda (a store of confectionaries named after the Hungarian crown), the “Literary Hall”, in the city of Soltvadkert (not far from Kecskemét). It is one of 52 bronze plaques created by Zoltán Windecker in 2009, for the “International Day of Poetry”. The third one is the work of Károly Merész (1909-1973); it decorates the wall of the Berzsenyi High School in Sopron, and was unveiled in 1936, on the 100th anniversary of Berzsenyi’s death. And truly finally, I sign off with a caricature of mine, presented to me by the Opperl sisters (Évi and Klári) at the Berzsenyi Reunion in Sopron, on the 2nd of July 2011. It is the work of Piroska Miklós, a local artist, who has me sitting nice and comfy, with yet another picture of my beloved great-great-grandfather in my lap.



Some other paintings and statues commemorating our famous ancestor appear elsewhere in the upcoming writings about him and his legacy.

**The life and times and literary contributions
of
Dániel Berzsenyi**

Preliminaries

To write about poetry for an American audience of the 22nd Century is a daunting task. It would have been so even in earlier times in America, since poetry never played an important role in the history and development of this country. Since the beginnings, our society is a pragmatic one, guided by political and economic considerations rather than ideological principles. Thus, it is totally acceptable that even a well-educated person in America would be hard-pressed to name more than five American poets and would be even more challenged to recite more than a few lines of poetry from any one of them. In fact, poetry is so far from the minds of people here that even those with a stronger literary background would have difficulty naming more than 15 poets worldwide. Naturally, none of those would be Hungarian, in spite the fact that many outstanding poets were born there.

By contrast, poetry was one of the staples of the Hungarian educational system throughout the ages. In the elementary grades we memorized virtually hundreds of poems, while in high school we studied about the lives of the poets, analyzed their works, as well as their impact upon the country's development. Thus, back in the days when I was in high school there, I could easily list 20-25 important Hungarian poets, talk about their works insightfully, and recite poems by at least half of them. I can still do that, and just like then, I could also name another 20-25 lesser poets and tell you at least some things about them too. By our emphasis on poetry, we greatly enriched our vocabulary, learned beautiful expressions and their proper use and learned to appreciate the musical qualities of our language too. The pulsating rhythm of the hexameters and other classical forms, as well as the rhyming of carefully measured lines resonated with our souls just like a beautiful symphony does. My entire outlook on life was favorably altered by that experience.

Thus, my task of building a bridge between my American audience and Hungarian poetry is indeed a difficult one. No wonder I stayed away from it all these years! It was so much easier to keep repeating how great your ancestor was than to justify that claim ever so slightly! Yet I must do so. I owe it to my descendents to provide a clear understanding of their famous ancestor's exalted place in Hungarian literature, and I owe it to the poet himself to correct the gross misunderstandings surrounding him.

At this point, still in the spirit of preliminary remarks, let me quote from Attila József, another famous Hungarian poet, who lived nearly 100 years later: „Aki költő akar lenni, annak pokolra kell menni;” its rough translation is: “To become a poet, one must go through hell”. My friend Endre Czeizel used this line as his title, when he compiled his book about the 21 most outstanding poets of Hungary. Berzsenyi was among them. He was also one of the 16 poet-geniuses, whom Czeizel analyzed in his other book about Hungarian poets entitled „Költők – Gének – Titkok” (meaning Poets – Genes – Secrets). Preparing a combined edition of the two volumes, he kindly sent me a preprint of the chapter about Berzsenyi, incorporating several of my suggestions (with credits) into it. In fact, at my recommendation Czeizel made a visit to the museum and cemetery in Nikla in order to immerse himself in the aura surrounding the poet back in the early 1800s.

Preparations

Being a descendent of the great poet and living in his house for several years of my childhood made me a perfect candidate to become a scholar of his poetry too. My first preparations for it were during my high school years in Csurgó, where my interests were equally divided between mathematics and literature, leaning a bit towards the latter. Since I subscribed to the famous *KöMaL* (*Középiskolai Matematikai Lapok*, Hungary's ground-breaking mathematics journal for high school students), I was well-aware of my disadvantages compared to the students in Budapest, who enjoyed special courses and lectures in mathematics. Thus, I thought I had a better chance to do well in the annual national literary competition, especially since 1956 was a double anniversary with respect to the life of Dániel Berzsenyi, who lived from 1776 to 1836. On account of that, I fully expected that the theme for that year's competition will be his poetry, and I fully intended to excel on it. Thus, I immersed myself into classical poetry, Greek mythology, and a serious study of the literary life of the early 19th Century. Unfortunately, in place of the literary one, a more serious competition took precedence at that time: the glorious and tragic revolution of Hungary against communism and Russian dominance. Naturally, I took an active part in that, and as a consequence, I had to part not only from my homeland, but also from my native tongue and my literary interest too. Coming to America, following the first 5 years of struggles, the next 40 were too busy with family life and my mathematical career to allow for more than occasional glimpses into the literary life of Hungary. Thus, I could return to my Berzsenyi studies only recently.

In doing so, I did my best to catch up on the missing years, when I was too busy doing mathematics and not even noticing that Berzsenyi's poetry has been enjoying a renaissance for the past couple of decades. I was aware of the work of Oszkár Merényi (1895-1981), as well as of those scholars who preceded him, but there was a 25-year period between 1980 and 2005, when I was otherwise occupied. Thus, for example, I knew nothing of the work of Lajos Csetri (1928-2001), another accomplished Berzsenyi scholar. Fortunately, I managed to establish contact with Gergely (Gergő) Főrizs, who was given the opportunity to complete Csetri's work of preparing a critical edition of Berzsenyi's essays and correspondence. Gergő has already finished with his part – a solid volume of more than 800 pages of his prosaic works, as well as an equally lengthy volume of his correspondence. The newest critical edition of our ancestor's poetry is being prepared by Gábor Vaderna, another young and enthusiastic Berzsenyi scholar with whom I am also in contact. Thus, I am in good company and have expert help (via Gergő and Gábor and others) in making my way back to Berzsenyi scholarship.

Though I will not go into detail, I will start with some remarks about the events in Berzsenyi's life. They explain, at least to some extent, the sources for his inspirations, as well his development into one of the most recognized and celebrated poets of his time.

His life and times – a brief outline

Dániel Berzsenyi was born in Egyházashetye, in the Province of Vas, on the 7th of May, 1776. (That was the year in which the United States of America was born too.) His father, Lajos was of old Hungarian nobility, loyal to the Habsburg rulers of the country, and set in his ways as the owner of an estate. He was a learned man, well versed in the classics, who earned his degree in law in Pest in 1768, when he was 24. In 1770 he married Rozália Thulmon in Nikla. The Thulmons were landowners in that part of the Province of Somogy. Rozália was 16 years old at that time, seemingly of gentle disposition, but poor health, who lost her first child, Rozália, born

in 1773, just before her 2nd birthday. Thus, it was natural that his parents were most protective of Dániel, allowing him to develop physically prior to subjecting him to proper schooling.

Dániel's formal schooling was started in nearby Kissomjó by István Polgár¹, who wrote a letter on his behalf on the 13th of October 1788, recommending him for further studies in Sopron, at the Lyceum. Seemingly, he started his studies there the following fall², but the taste of total freedom Dániel enjoyed in his younger years must have made it hard for his teachers there to 'harness him'. Several incidents support this view, though it is possible that he was a 'rebel at heart' anyhow.

It seems that by the end of the 1792-93 school year, Dániel had enough of the restrictive atmosphere of the Lyceum and decided to become a soldier. He may have been guided by patriotic thoughts in view of the French Revolution and then the advances made by the French military. Thus, he went to Keszthely to enlist, but he was disappointed by the crude treatment he received, and he escaped to Nikla to his uncle, János Thulmon. In the meantime, his father had to prove that he is needed in the management of their estate – as a condition for Dániel to be released from his commitment. Upon returning home, he helped his father with their estate but went back to Sopron for 1 more year upon the death of his mother in September 1794.

That year must have been his best and most memorable years there, since that's when his teacher, Wietoris covered the odes of Horac in his class. Seemingly, 3 odes per month, so he was probably very thorough in his teaching. Many of them were influential on Dániel's later poetry; Merényi, like most other scholars of Berzsenyi's works found specific instances of how our ancestor adopted the thoughts of Horac for his purposes.

Following the school year, Dániel went to Nikla to his uncle, János Thulmon and stayed there for several months with no intention to return to Sopron. In a letter to Dániel's father, the uncle defended Dániel, suggesting to Dániel's father to let him have some land to oversee, and marry him off to let him start his own life. Seemingly, Lajos Berzsenyi followed the advice of his brother-in-law, and must have been supportive of his son in his choice of a second cousin of his, Zsuzsanna dukai Takách, when Dániel asked her to marry him.

They got married on May 21, 1799 and moved in with Zsuzsanna's mother in Kemenessömjén, where Dániel managed her mother-in-law's land, which was to become his wife's inheritance upon the death of her mother, Éva (vámosi) Saáry.

The property must have included a vineyard near the lake Balaton also, where János Kis, the Lutheran pastor of the region visited them. In his memoir, he commented on how pretty Zsuzsanna was and how happy the young couple was. He also visited them in Sömjén, and that's where he discovered that Dániel was writing poetry. Kis himself was a poet too, with a fairly good reputation in his lifetime. Upon seeing Dániel's first few poems, Kis recognized that he was dealing with masterpieces, and asked for Dániel's permission to send those poems to Ferenc Kazinczy, the widely recognized leader of Hungary's literary life at that time.

¹ Interestingly, while all other biographers of Dániel Berzsenyi 'lost sight of him', I managed to learn that István Polgár became a Lutheran pastor first in his hometown of Galsa (now Veszprémgalsa), where he was born in 1766, and then in Kerta. I learned about him from Tibor Varga, a descendant of a sister of his. Tibor did some Berzsenyi research too, finding the date of the burial of Dániel's sister, Rozália.

² Some of his biographers claim that he went there only in 1790.

When he read them, Kazinczy responded with huge enthusiasm, correctly recognizing the incredible talent of our ancestor. Deep friendship and frequent correspondence followed. Many of those letters are literary masterpieces giving wonderful insights into Berzsenyi's thinking, and at times they were the sole connections he had to the outside world. Nevertheless, their relationship was a complex one. With Kazinczy being the older and more established poet, Berzsenyi was like a student of his, but he was also well aware of his own genius and kept his own advice.

Later, when he complained to Kazinczy about Kölcsey's harsh criticism, he was disappointed when Kazinczy did not take his side. That cooled their relationship. He suspected, probably rightly so, that Kazinczy might have been instrumental in shaping Kölcsey's attitude. Interestingly, I don't think Berzsenyi recognized that Kazinczy was jealous of him from the outset; while he could write very nice sonnets and other lyrical poems, Kazinczy didn't have any of the robust strength and none of the depth of Berzsenyi.

Dániel Berzsenyi and his young family stayed in Sömjén until the death of his mother-in-law on the 18th of February 1803. Then he sold and mortgaged some of his lands, paid off the mortgage on the larger property inherited from his mother in Somogy and moved to Nikla with his wife and two small children. Lidia was already 3, but Farkas, our ancestor, was still an infant.

The move to Nikla gave him financial independence and he was proud that soon he became a better manager of his holdings than his father was. Nevertheless, he never liked it there and considered Nikla as his place of exile. He longed to return to the Province of Vas throughout his life. Unfortunately, his fate was sealed by the imperial rulings of Joseph II, which devalued the currency to a third of its value in 1810, and then to one fifth of its new value the following year. Thus, the money he was carefully saving to take out of mortgage the properties in the Province of Vas was no longer sufficient for that purpose. To add insult to injury, he also learned in 1811 that his wife's rightful inheritance from one of her sisters was put into a trust, rather than made available to him. With that, his hope of returning to his favorite part of the country was forever dashed.

Legend has it that there was a huge storm following his move to Nikla, and that the roof of the old Thulmon house partially collapsed in it. Hence, it was necessary to build a new house in a hurry, and the people of Nikla worked very hard to complete the building³. Supposedly, by that time both he and his wife, Susa were well-liked by the villagers.

According to the plaque shown on the right, the museum, which used to be his home, was built in 1804, and he lived in it till his death in 1836. That is off in view of his claim to Kazinczy, that he moved into it only in 1812.



While living at home, his relationship with his father was, to say the least, strained. His father didn't approve of his poetical interests, believing that it is a waste of time to pursue such a career, most inappropriate for a nobleman, who has enough land to live comfortably. He felt that if his son must write, at the very least he should do so in secret. Later their relationship must have improved a lot, as evidenced by their correspondence. Dániel visited his father on horseback from far-away Nikla on several occasions, and was truly concerned about him during the French occupation of Egyházashetye and surrounding areas as part of the Napoleonic war.

³ In reality, the storm was in July, 1811, and he moved into his new house only in April, 1812.

During his youth, he wrote a number of love poems, but his attention was soon drawn to larger issues, with particular concerns regarding his country's affairs. He was saddened by the decay he observed with respect to national developments and tried to alert his contemporaries to the dangers of eventual annihilation unless they wake up and mend their ways. His most famous odes recalled the country's past glories and encouraged those, who were in proper positions to be exemplary patriots in their actions too. Naturally, I will try to do better justice to his poetry in the sequel; for the present, I just wanted you to know that already in his youth his attention was drawn to momentous issues.

It seems the period from 1795 to 1817 was the most productive era concerning Berzsenyi's poetry, and I strongly believe that his poetic inspirations were nearly exhausted by the time Ferenc Kölcsey's harsh criticism of his poetic works was published. Fortunately, he was able to channel his energies towards the writing of insightful essays, ranging from literary criticism (definitely, but only partially in reaction to Kölcsey's insults) to the discussion of religions, linguistic questions, esthetics, and the ills of Hungarian agricultural practices. It is recognized only recently that these contributions of his rival his poetic ones.

Apart from his dissatisfaction with Somogy, which he considered his place of exile, his personal life seemed most satisfactory. After moving to Nikla, they had two more sons, Antal and László, and he was most proud of all four of his children. While his wife was seemingly not appreciative of his poetic interests and in fact fussed at him time and again for his excessive use of candles⁴, she seemed to be an equal partner in the upbringing of their children and in the management of their estate too. She was also literate, which was somewhat unusual in those times, and was well-liked by everyone in the village. For that matter, Dani Uraság (Master Dani), as he was called, was well-liked and respected too, and there are many stories about him in witness thereof. They were collected by István Hársházi, an old friend of mine, who was a shoemaker in Nikla when I was a kid there.

Other important events in his life included his celebration in Kaposvár in 1812 by the leaders of the Province of Somogy as a great poet, his honoring at the Helicon celebrations staged by Prince Festetics in Keszthely, and the publication of his poems in a separate book, which was fairly rare in those days. That took place in 1813 at the expense of a group of Catholic seminarians, who were most enthusiastic about his poems upon seeing handwritten copies of some of them in circulation. Later Berzsenyi, who was a Lutheran, reimbursed them. The 500 copies printed were sold almost immediately, so a second edition had to be produced already in 1816. It was that edition, which was criticized by Kölcsey in a publication by the Hungarian National Academy of Sciences in 1817.

Living near the swamps, which covered much of the region north of Nikla all the way to the Balaton in those days, Berzsenyi probably suffered from malaria during the latter part of his life. He also had a bad accident in 1816, when his coach turned over and his arm was dislocated. Moreover, he had some form of a "writer's block", about which he complained to Kazinczy in a letter, written in February 1816, saying "I pick up my pen a hundred times and put it down again." He was also melancholic by nature – a Thulmon inheritance, just like much of the Berzsenyi lands. Nevertheless, he tried to cope with his problems and live a normal life. Thus, for example, to cure at least some of his ailments, he went to the baths in Buda, as well as in Balatonfüred. In 1819-20 he also spent a year and a half in Sopron with his sons and their tutor –

⁴ They were home-made rather than store-bought at the time.

presumably, to make sure they don't follow his example of leaving school prematurely, but probably to make use of the excellent library there too. While in Nikla, he also frequented Kaposvár to borrow some books there, and in his last 6 years, he also went to Pest in order to take part in the meetings of the Academy, which elected him to membership in 1830. He also spent part of the summer of 1831 in Halimba, in the Province of Veszprém, at his daughter's place, in order to escape the threat of cholera and peasant uprisings in Somogy. Lidia's wedding to Károly Barcza took place in 1825 and was a big affair in Nikla, attended by all of the relatives representing the nagyalásnyi Barcza, Káldy, dukai Takács, vámosi Saáry, muzsai Vittnyédy, Thulmon, vizeki Tallián, Noszlopy, Vajda and Váczy families.

In his last letter, written to his literary friend and relative Gábor Döbrentei on December 3, 1835, he wrote that he was planning to meet him in Buda the next summer in order to prepare another publication of his works. Unfortunately, that didn't happen. He died on the 24th of February 1836 at age 59 in Nikla, and it was not until 1842 that Döbrentei managed to publish his collected works. That edition was much more in the true spirit of Berzsenyi and still serves as the basis for all of the latter editions.

As an epilogue here, let me mention that it was his harsh critic, Kölcsey, the author of the *Himnusz*, Hungary's national anthem (hymn), who gave the memorial speech at the Academy in 1836 upon Berzsenyi's death. It is a beautiful necrology, recognizing his grave mistake in trying to apply ordinary measures to the genius of Berzsenyi, whose flight was like that of an eagle rather than of ordinary ducks. Clearly, he was 20 years too late with his apology.

Historical background

After Hungary lost her last huge battle against the Turks at Mohács in 1526, the country broke into three parts: The Southern middle part, including Buda, occupied by the Turks for 150 years, the relatively independent Erdély (Transylvania), and the Western and Northern parts ruled by the House of Habsburg. Even before the Turks were driven out of the country, Transylvania's rulers, along with the great Hungarian poet-warrior Count Miklós Zrinyi, attempted to reunite the country under Hungarian rule, but failed. Their last efforts around the turn of the 18th Century, the wars waged by Thököly and Rákóczi, were crushed, and the Germanization of Hungary began in earnest.

The most notable ruler of that Age of Enlightenment was Maria Theresa (1740-1780). Having no male heir, the father of Maria Theresa engineered her accession to the throne and secured her support by the neighboring monarchs, but hostilities broke out as soon as she took reign. Hence, she made a desperate appeal to the nobles at the Hungarian Diet in Pozsony (now Bratislava, the capital of Slovakia), asking for their help in defending her territories. Gallant, as ever, they offered their life and blood to her, and spent years in battling her enemies with a Hungarian army nearly 80,000 strong. Generals Nádasdy, Festetics and Gillányi forced back the troops of Prussian Frederick II, Nádasdy and his troops also occupied the French Alsace Lorraine, General Batthyány freed Bohemia, while General Hadik captured the German capital of Berlin in retaliation for its hostilities and Count Eszterházy took Potsdam.

Thus, it was natural for the only Queen of Hungary to have a special relationship with her loyal subjects in spite of her otherwise benevolent despotism. Part of that was the establishment of the Queen's Hungarian Noble Bodyguard, which attracted the most capable youth of the nobility, giving them excellent education and a worldly outlook. Most of these youth took Austrian wives and became a loss to the Hungarian nation, but some of them recognized the dangers of their en-

ticements and used their education for the betterment of their own people. In particular, Sándor Báróczi, Ábrahám Barcsay, János Batsányi and György Bessenyei must be recognized, whose literary circle led to a movement instrumental in the rejuvenation of the Hungarian language. That movement was led by Ferenc Kazinczy in the spirit of new-found nationalism, partially influenced by the French Revolution of 1793. Another influencing factor was the Germanization policy of the Queen's son, Joseph II, whose rule (1780-1790) was far from popular in Hungary. His successors, Leopold II (1790-1792) and Francis I (1792-1836) were not much better, and hence they greatly contributed to the rising spirit of nationalism in Hungary.

At this point, I should also mention Napoleon's rise and fall, which was closely witnessed by our ancestor too. In particular, he wrote a most enthusiastic poem in praise of the nobility's response to the call to arms after witnessing their camp near Szombathely. Later, when he learned about the defeat of the Austro-Hungarian army near Győr by the battle-tested troops of Napoleon, he wrote another poem, expressing his concerns for Hungary's future. And finally, when Napoleon was defeated, he wrote a most concise epigram about his fate. Naturally, when he learned about the occupation of his birthplace by the French forces, he was concerned about his father's safety too.

I should also point out that, while Dániel Berzsenyi was a most patriotic Hungarian, he and his family were loyal to the crown even if it was on Habsburg heads (or was not, as in the case of Joseph II, who chose not to be crowned king of Hungary to express his negative attitude towards us – hence, he was dubbed the “kalapos király”, that is, the “king with the hat”). Nevertheless, all three of his sons took an active part in Hungary's 1848-49 Revolution against Austria.

His predecessors in Hungarian poetry

While a detailed history of Hungarian poetry would name 15-20 poets of importance, who preceded our famous ancestor, I will limit my attention to only a few, starting with Bálint Balassi, Miklós Zrínyi and Mihály (vitéz) Csokonai, of whom Csokonai was Berzsenyi's contemporary. Balassi (1554-1594) was a warrior against the Turks and the first poet, who wrote his works in Hungarian. They were mostly love poems and reflections on the life of a soldier serving his country against the Turkish invaders. Zrínyi (1620-1664) was a more serious and philosophical poet, whose calls to arms against the Turks reverberated throughout the land; he also wrote a beautiful epic poem in memory of his grandfather, whose tragic death in defense of the Fort of Szigetvár was legendary. Csokonai (1773-1805) was primarily a lyricist, who also wrote some odes, comedies and beautiful love poems. Works by all three of them are taught in Hungary's high schools nowadays.

In addition to them and the aforementioned guard poets, the most important predecessors of our ancestor were the three priest-poets, Dávid Baróti Szabó (1739-1819), József Rájnics (1741-1812) and Miklós Révay (1750-1807), who were the first to recognize that the Hungarian language is ideally suited to the metric rhythm of antic verse forms, and formulated rules for its practice. Their scheme was soon adapted by Benedek Virág, whose excellent translation of the works of Horace provided a model for Berzsenyi – at least to some extent. Just as importantly, he was familiar with the poetry of János Kis and his Hungarian Literary Circle in Sopron while he was a student there. In spite of the fact that he was a loner in his pursuit of the Greek and Latin masters, he was probably influenced by the activities of that association too. Finally, the poetry of the German Schiller, Gessner and Matthisson also influenced him.

It would seem that later, Berzsenyi fell under the influence of Ferenc Kazinczy too. Nevertheless, only in some minor alterations of wording and/or titles of poems was he following Kazinczy's advice, and even then, only sparingly. Nor was he a follower of any of his other contemporaries, like Gábor Dayka, Sándor Kisfaludy, Ferenc Kölcsey; in fact, he was far ahead of them all. The best of them, like Kazinczy and, Kölcsey probably recognized it, and that's why the attack on his poetry was so vicious.

An introduction to classical metric poetry.

In what follows, I will start with a number of definitions of terms widely used in the literature of **poetry**, whose definition was attempted by lots of wise men over the ages. I will not even attempt it. Ancient Western attempts to define poetry, such as Aristotle's *Poetics*, focused on the uses of speech in rhetoric, drama, song and comedy. Later attempts focused on characteristics such as repetition, verse form, rhyme and rhythm, and emphasized its aesthetics, contrasting it to more prosaic forms of writing. More recently and generally, poetry is regarded as a creative act in the use of words and language. Since my major aim in this treatise is to analyze Berzsenyi's poetry, I will take the middle road, attempting to view the matter from his viewpoint, i.e., the way a well-educated man thought about it in Hungary during the first quarter of the 19th Century.

First of all, poems are made up from **verses**, which are usually of the same form, that is, each verse has the same number of **lines**, and each line is of the same **length**, with the unit of length being a **syllable**. **Rhyming** is usually expected at the end of lines, but there are also some **internal rhymes** in some poems. The latter will not concern us in this treatise. The ending rhymes may follow a variety of patterns, including the simple **a-b-a-b** and **a-a-b-b** for verses of 4 lines, the more interesting **a-a-b-c-c-b** and **a-b-a-b-c-c** varieties for verses of 6 lines, as well as the **a-b-a-b-c-c-b** variety for verses of 7 lines. Our ancestor used them all.

In poetry, one normally keeps track of the number of syllables in each line, and those numbers can vary even more. In some of Berzsenyi's poems we find the following patterns present:

12-12-12-12, **10-9-10-9,** **8-7-8-7,** as well as **8-5-8-5** among
others,
as well as **8-5-8-5-8-8,** **12-12-7-12-12-7,** **8-7-8-7-8-8-7.**

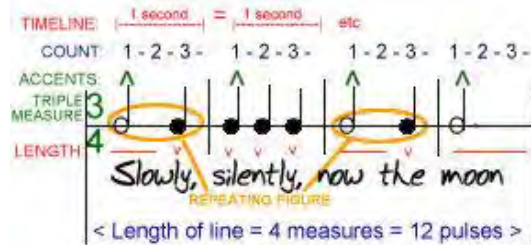
In typical rhyming poetry, one needs to adhere only to these pattern restrictions. However, in metric poetry, the nature of the syllables comes into play too.

If the syllables are distinguished mainly on the basis of stress, we refer to the basic rhythmic structure as **qualitative meter**. English, French, German, as well as Russian employ qualitative meter for creating the pulsating affect of poems, while in Greek, Latin and Hungarian, one uses **quantitative meter**, based on syllable **weight** rather than **stress**. While the stress is slightly on the first syllable in all Hungarian words, that is ignored in favor of the natural weight each syllable carries. Syllables with short vowels (**a, e, i, o, ö, u, ü**) are considered **short**, while those with long vowels (**á, é, í, ó, ő, ú, ű**), as well as those in which a short vowel is followed by two or more consonants are **long**. Thus, in these languages the stress pattern of the words makes no difference to the meter.

By the time Berzsenyi arrived on the literary scene, the era of the relatively primitive form of rhyming poetry was over in Hungary, and most of Hungary's poets considered the classical poetry of Greece and Rome as the ideals to follow. They also had the above rules laid down by the priest poets, Baróti, Révai and Rajnis.

At this point I should also mention that the study of meters and forms of **versification** is known as **prosody**; I will get into only some elementary notions thereof. Thus, for example, I should mention the notion of **caesura**, a pause or break within a line of verse, providing a further structural division of lines, which is needed especially in longer lines. The caesurae are often in the middle of the lines, and usually coincide with the end of words or even phrases. Thus, for example, an 8-8-8-8 pattern may be further divided and written as 4|4 – 4|4 – 4|4 – 4|4, a 6-6-6-6 pattern as 3|3 – 3|3 – 3|3 – 3|3, while a 13-14-14-14 pattern as 4|3|4|2 – 4|4|4|2 – 4|4|4|2 – 4|4|4|2.

Syllables can also be grouped into feet within each line or **stich**, with each **foot** being clearly defined. However, prior to getting into their classification, let me mention that the even more basic unit is the **mora**, the length of time to pronounce a short syllable (or an unstressed one in English), while it takes 2 **morae** to pronounce a long one. And to confuse the issue, as well as to provide some poetic freedom, there are **anceps** (free) syllables, which can be either short or long (unstressed or stressed in English).



I should also emphasize that the notion of ‘meter’ in music was inherited from poetry, where the long and short syllables become notes and half-notes. As seen above, music is also organized into measures, and there is a count in each measure. It has been noted that once a ‘metric hierarchy’ has been observed by the listener, he/she will maintain that organization as long as there are no great deviations from it. The same holds true for metric poetry too, and for that matter, for any form of pulsating poetry: after some initiation to its rhythm, the listeners are ‘attuned’ to it.

On the relationship of music and poetry let me also mention that originally our folksongs came into existence as poems too, and that the old ballads and songs of glory were also recited with musical accompaniments. Thus, it is most natural that some of Berzsenyi’s poems inspired the composition of musical pieces too. Presently, I wish to mention only the fact that according to Kodály, the most striking feature of Hungarian versification is “rhythmical duality”, meaning that a Hungarian poem written in any metric **scansion** can be read out loud with the traditional **word-initial stress** of natural, spoken Hungarian. Zoltán Kodály was one of Hungary’s most celebrated musical geniuses, who also wrote music to some Berzsenyi poems. To learn more about them, see the section entitled “Musical compositions to Berzsenyi’s poems”.

Concerning notation, I will use U and — for short and long syllables, / for an anceps, and || for the separation of feet. These are the standard symbols for such purposes. Though I bolded them here for emphasis, in general, they will not be bolded.

Some of the most popular feet are listed below, along with some common words in English and Hungarian, which exemplify the corresponding stress patterns. For emphasis, the syllables to be stressed are underlined in the English words.

measure	type	style	notation	English	Hungarian
3 morae	iamb	iambic	U —	<u>de</u> scribe	szökő
	trochee	trochaic	— U	<u>pic</u> ture	lejtí
4 morae	spondee	spondaic	— —	<u>e</u> - <u>nough</u>	lépő

dactyl	dactylic	— U U	<u>an</u> -no-tate	lengeti
anapest	anapestic	U U —	com-pre- <u>hend</u>	lebegő

There are another three dozen or more such feet of 2 or more morae in common usage, but I will not refer to them. Instead, we will move on to the business of counting the feet in lines, which should be more straightforward: We talk of a

tetrameter, if the line consists of 4 feet

pentameter, if the line consists of 5 feet

hexameter, if the line consists of 6 feet, and so on,

and combining these with the above nomenclature, we have the following as an example:

iambic pentameter: U — || U — || U — || U — || U —.

It should be noted, however, that such a mindless repetition is far from desirable, and thus, for example, we have the much more pleasant sounding and musically pleasing **Sapphic stanza**, named after the most famous poetess, Sappho, who was born around 615 B.C. on the Greek island of Lesbos:

— U || — — || — U U || — U || — —
 — U || — — || — U U || — U || — —
 — U || — — || — U U || — U || — —
 — U U || — —.

Here the term ‘stanza’ is like a paragraph of a poem.

Yet another example is the **dactylic hexameter**, or **dactyl**,

— U U || — U U || — U U || — U U || — U U || — —,

in which the first five feet of the line are dactyls, and the sixth a **spondee**. Yet other variations are the **Aeolic meters** attributed to Asclepiad, built around a choriamb, which consists of a trochee followed by an iamb. The **lesser Asclepiad**’s formula is

/ / || — U U — || — U U — || U —,

while the scheme for the **greater Asclepiad** is given by

/ / || — U U — || — U U — || — U U — || U —.

It should be noted that both of these are ending in an **ictus** (—); such endings are called weak or **feminine endings**. When a line ends in a **breve** (U), we refer to it as a **masculine ending** -- yet two more terms to learn if one is to master the language of prosody. There are also pauses, called **caesura** following some of the feet; those I ignored in the present document. Experts also recognize **inversions**, and lots of other variations. As a last piece of instruction, let me suggest the use of the following sound bites:

daa for — and **duh** for ∪,

allowing you to read

— ∪ ∪ — ∪ ∪ — — ∪ —

as

daa – duh – duh – daa – duh – duh – daa – daa – duh – daa,

and giving you a bit better feel for the poetic meters we discussed. Alternately, you could also read it as

DUM-di-di-DUM-di-di-DUM-DUM-di-DUM.

For example, the dactylic hexameter in the first line of Longfellow’s *Evangeline*,

“This is the forest primeval. The murmuring pines and the hemlocks”,

would be accented and divided as shown below,

“This is the || for-est pri- || me-val. The || mur-mur-ing || pines and the || hem-locks”

and read as

DUM-di-di || DUM-di-di || DUM-di-di || DUM-di-di || DUM-di-di || DUM-DUM.

Let me assure you that the long and short syllables work much better in Hungarian!

Dániel Berzsenyi was a master of most of these forms, and used them very consciously, depending on the type of poem he wrote. Here I just list some of the different types of his poetry, promising to define them later: ode, elegy, epistle and epigram.

He used the so-called Alcaic stanza, an Aeolic verse form, shown below in many of his best-known odes:

— — ∪ — — || — ∪ ∪ — ∪ —
 — — ∪ — — || — ∪ ∪ — ∪ —
 — — ∪ — — — ∪ — —
 — ∪ ∪ — ∪ ∪ — ∪ — —,

but he also liked to employ Sapphic stanza in others, in particular, in the more intimate odes written to people he wanted to honor. He also used both the lesser and greater Asclepiad schemes, as well as two other variations thereof in his more philosophical works. There were also a couple of schemes, which were his own inventions, as well as some others, which were used by him more masterfully, than by anyone else. Moreover, he also used various forms of hexameters, as well as iambic meters, though the latter only later and occasionally.

In addition to the metric form, our ancestor also utilized the rhyming form of poetry too, and at times he also combined the two. His poems were thoroughly analyzed by scores of literary ex-

perts of Hungarian literature, including Oszkár Merényi, László Orosz, Balázs Vargha and Erika Mayer, all of whose Berzsenyi-related works are known to me.

The greatest Hungarian poet of odes

As I told you on several occasions, our ancestor was recognized as such, and that should satisfy everyone except for the fact that he was a lot more than ‘just’ a great poet of odes. In order to explain that at least to some extent, I need to do a bit more discussion of poetry in general.

As you know, poems can be of specific form, and are named accordingly a **sonnet** (whose form changed over the years, but usually retains the a-b-a-b rhyme pattern), **tanka** (of 5-7-5-7-7 syllables per line), **haiku**, etc. Poems are also classified according to genres and subgenres, and hence we consider **narrative**, **epic**, **dramatic**, **satiric** and **lyric** poetries among others. Usually, both the form and the genre is poet-specific in that those who write long epic poems don’t venture into lyric works and some like sonnets while others don’t. Just, for example, Berzsenyi wrote no sonnets, but he has a number of elegies, epistles, epigrams and lyric love poems in addition to his wonderful odes.

Traditionally, an **ode** was recited by two choruses and consisted of three parts, the **strophe**, the **antistrophe**, and the **epode**, with the strophe and antistrophe considering the object from different viewpoints, while the epode dealing with it from a higher level. Generally, they dealt with serious subjects, like patriotism, the homeland and great accomplishments in a tone often described as **pathos**, suitable for the occasion. Berzsenyi’s greatest odes include two entitled *Magyarokhoz* (in English, “To the Hungarians”), *Magyarország* (“Hungary”), *Foházkodás* (“Prayer”), and several others to important poets and statesmen, encouraging them toward great accomplishments. His choice of words and expressions is truly unparalleled in Hungarian literature. While in all of his writings he showed an incredible mastery of words, in his odes he was really outstanding. He also worked on them time and again for decades and advised a younger poet not to attempt the writing of odes unless he is willing to polish them almost continuously.

Unfortunately, one of the consequences of his continuous polishing of his works is that it is difficult to determine which is the final version of some of his poems and it is even harder to date his poems. Therefore, it is a huge task to prepare a critical edition thereof.

Among the most famous elegies of Dániel Berzsenyi one must mention *A közelítő tél* (In English, “The approaching Winter”), which was celebrated as one of the 12 most beautiful Hungarian poems and recited by a group of 800 students en masse in Szombathely recently. It is lamenting the passing of the beauties of autumn, and along with it the passing of time in one’s life. Also well-liked is his *Magányosság* (“Solitude”), *Osztályrészem* (“My portion”) and *Horác* (“Horace”), while among his epistles, the most important ones are *Levéltöredék barátnémhoz* (“Unfinished letter to my lady”) and *Életfilozófia* (“Philosophy of life”), to mention just a few, concentrating on those poems, which are available in English as well. In closing I should also call attention to his famous epigrams, *Napoleonhoz* (“To Napoleon”) and *Kölcsey*, even though the latter was never translated and probably can’t be translated into English. But my favorite is *Búcsúzás Kemenesaljától*, while back in the 19th Century the all-time favorite of his used to be *A temető*, which can be translated as “Farewell to my homeland (the region called Kemenesalja)” and “The cemetery”, respectively. As far as I know, they were not translated into English.

As I mentioned elsewhere, Berzsenyi wrote relatively few (to be exact, 139) poems, most of them ‘heavy weights’ with the exception of some of his earliest love poems. However, even the latter have been reevaluated, and many of them are considered masterpieces too.

Berzsenyi’s essays

While it seems to be an accepted fact that Kölcsey’s harsh criticism is responsible for silencing our ancestor as a poet, I think otherwise. While he may have had a few more elegies in him, I strongly believe that he had no more odes of the caliber comparable to his earlier ones. And hence, I credit Kölcsey for bringing out the essayist in Berzsenyi. Admittedly, his first aim was to defend himself against the criticism of Kölcsey, but after doing so, he turned his attention to other causes and wrote brilliant essays. By becoming even more contemplative and introspective after the criticism, he virtually started a new literary career, in which he created other excellent works, like

- His essay on poetic harmony
- His writings about the role of criticism
- His history of the origin of religions
- His commentary on various poetic forms
- His views on the reshaping of Hungarian as a literary language
- His writings on civil behavior

and, possibly most importantly,

- His insightful treatise about the shortcomings of Hungarian agricultural practices.

These works are receiving more attention nowadays than ever before. Moreover, his correspondence is also enjoying a renaissance. Here I must recognize Gergely (Gergő) Fórizs, whose recent critical edition of both the prosaic works and the correspondence of Dániel Berzsenyi are among the very best contributions to the ‘Berzsenyi Renaissance’ we are enjoying nowadays.

Berzsenyi’s correspondence

Over the years I must have read most of his letters, as well as the very few written by his wife and children, but I usually did so for their content, rather than as literary pieces. While many of them were indeed only informational, on second (or fifth or sixth) reading, I recognize their literary value as well. Several lines of Berzsenyi’s letters, especially of those written to Kazinczy come to mind; the wisdom therein, as well as the manner in which it was delivered are worthy of attention.

I was happy to recognize that the critical edition of Dániel Berzsenyi’s correspondence by Gergő Fórizs also contains the letters written to him, which is most sensible. Previously, I was subjected only to one side thereof, but this way even the editorial comments make a lot more sense. I only wish that I had a lot more time to peruse them too. Moreover, Gergő not only refers to the poems discussed in the letters, but includes them too, making the commentary more meaningful. Hence, it takes him 1200 pages to cover the 329 letters included in the collection.

I was also happy to see Gergő’s reference to my mother’s letter, in which she described that upon returning to Nikla after WWII, we found all of our possessions gone from both of the Berzsenyi houses, which was indeed the case.

I was also pleased that Gergő credited Imre Gyimesi for some of his genealogical data and that he mentioned me too.

**Anecdotes
from the life of
Dániel Berzsenyi**

Many years ago, while my great-aunt Mária Berzsenyi, whom we called Mariska néni was still alive, I used to sit with her in order to learn from her first-hand the various stories about her grandfather. I was still in grade school, in 7th and 8th grade, and I was hoping to collect those stories and publish them some day. It was only many years later that I recognized that Mariska néni told those stories to many others as well, that they were already published here and there, and that instead of asking her about her grandfather, who died long before Mariska néni was born, I should have asked her about her parents, as well as about her sisters and brothers, including Sándor Berzsenyi, my grandfather. Unfortunately, I missed my opportunity, and thus, for example, I know absolutely nothing about my great-grandmother. However, I still cherish the fact that my stories about Dániel Berzsenyi are authentic and even though others already published them in Hungarian, I am definitely the first one writing about them in English. Moreover, it turns out that a couple of my stories were not told in Hungarian either.



To live up to the title of this piece, the emphasis will be on anecdotes, rather than biographical facts. Nevertheless, I will try to present them in a chronological order, embedding them into the story of his life. When the order is of no importance, I will just add a story at a time as they come to my mind.

The portrait of Dániel Berzsenyi shown on the right was painted by Tihamér Gyarmathy, a 3rd cousin of mine. It is in the Berzsenyi Museum now.

The prediction

It may have started as a dream but remembered generation after generation in the Thulmon family that one of their descendants will marry into the royal family of Italy, while another one will become a famous poet. While that royal wedding must still be in the future, the great poet did arrive in Dániel Berzsenyi, who showed his abilities already in his youth.

On the right, I show an old photo of the house where he was born. The house belonged to the Berzsenyi family for at least a couple of generations prior to Dániel's birth. While it was a modest house, the associated barns, stables and other agricultural buildings were extensive enough to house as many as 400 French soldiers, when they occupied that part of the country during the Napoleonic times.



According to one of my sources, not only Mihály Berzsenyi, but his father, János were attorneys practicing in nearby Bük. Mihály kept his library on one of the beams in his house, which was destroyed by a fire.

Fire in Hetye

Indeed, fire was devastating the houses in the village, and Krisztina Tallián was caught in it with her son, Lajos Berzsenyi (Dániel's father) in her arms. Surrounded by burning buildings, she stood helpless, but she was saved by her favorite cow, picking her and her child up between its horns, and carrying them to safety. Supposedly, thereafter she always milked that cow herself. Her husband, Mihály slept through the commotions, and had to be pulled out by his hair from the burning house.

At another time, Lajos Berzsenyi (Dániel's father) almost paid with his life for his pro-Habsburg attitude, which extended to his wardrobe too in that he usually wore a hat, like the Austrians at the time. Hence at one time a hot-headed Hungarian

shot it off his head.

Fortunately, he was a good shot! Dániel's father, Lajos was an excellent shot too, at least when it came to hunting, which he viewed as an appropriate pastime for people of his station. Once, however, he only

wounded a huge elk,

and when he went closer, the elk attacked him and fell on him. His hunting companions had to pull him out from under the elk.

His birth

While there are official records claiming that Dániel Berzsenyi was born in Egyházashetye in 1776, on the 7th of May, it was also rumored that his mother went back to Nikla to her parents, Pál Thulmon and Erzsébet Sólyom to give birth in Nikla to Dániel. She was of weaker constitution, and she just lost her daughter 3 weeks short of her 3rd birthday. Hence, she might have wished to go back to her parents, but they died earlier. Hence, the rumor was definitely false!

In view of the death of his sister, it is understandable that Dániel's parents were protective of him and did not rush to enroll him in school until he was 9 or 10 years old. In preparation for that, his father taught him

his letters in one evening,

and then to read and write in a few weeks. In other words, he was unusually bright. Once his father, having several guests at his house mentioned to them his son's

excellent memory.

One of the guests, just coming from Sopron, brought with him a book of poems. He turned to one of the pages, asking Dániel to read the poem there. Seemingly, after one reading, Dániel could recite the poem exactly.

According to most of his biographers, Dániel inherited his mother's delicate nature, and therefore his father needed to 'toughen' him up a bit¹. Thus, he gave Dániel lots of freedom to roam around

¹ In my opinion, the loss of their first child was of greater influence in making his parents more careful when it came to Dániel's upbringing.

on his estate on horseback. He did just that, and according to a story, he and his cohorts (some peasant kids on the estate) repeatedly

'borrowed' horses

from various corrals, riding them bareback until the horses became covered with sweat. The owners complained, and only his father's reputation saved Dániel from trouble.

Seemingly, he liked to confuse his teachers with questions, and he was of poor behavior. While he read a lot of the classics, he neglected his studies and often did not even show up in class.

Once, before he could understand German, Dániel supposedly 'tossed'

12 Germans into Lake Fertő

because he thought that they were speaking poorly of the Hungarians living in the city. Since Sopron's population was greatly of Germanic (Swabian) origin, such skirmishes were not rare with the Hungarian students.

It seems that at times rather than being serious about his studies, our famous ancestor preferred to spend his time in the company of German girls he encountered in the city. That's how he learned German, but he also came across some German lads in the taverns he frequented, and time and again he

got into fights.

At such times his landlady had to do various repairs to his clothing. Later he 'bragged' with his prowess in dancing and claimed that to jump over a table or a man was child's play for him. Once, when the students had to line up, he felt 'closed in', and shoved both the person to his left and the one to his right,

causing them all to stumble and fall down.

All in all, he was not a well-disciplined student. Nevertheless, during that time he must have mastered Latin in order to read a lot of the classics. And his familiarity with Greek mythology dates back to his years in Sopron too. As to his excuse for not studying more seriously, later he claimed that early on

more serious subjects occupied his mind

and he could no longer concentrate on smaller ones. Indeed, that may have been so.

Unfortunately, father and son got along very poorly. Interestingly, in spite of his own interest in the classics, his father didn't approve of his son's constant reading of books. He must have felt that if his son was so interested in learning, he should have stayed in Sopron. He might have known of his son's attempts in writing too, which he considered beneath the dignity and a waste of time for a well-to-do nobleman.

While his mother was alive, she softened the relationship between father and son. She used to send him

gold coins

sewn into his clothing or baked into pastry while in school, but after her death, Dániel felt that his home became 'Munkács' for him, and he wanted to leave it as soon as possible. In earlier time, the Fort of Munkács was under siege by the Turks for a long time, and hence nobody could leave it.

In those days, and for several more generations most of the noble families in the countryside knew and often visited one another. Thus, it was natural for Dániel to visit the house of the related dukai Takách family too. According to the family lore, he was interested in one of the older girls there, but after his visit that girl found him too serious and inflexible, and as the Takách girls discussed him, the youngest of them, Zsuzsanna blurted out that

she really liked him a lot.

Somehow it got back to Dániel, and in spite of Zsuzsanna's tender age of 15, they got married on May 21, 1799. Interestingly, she was born on the same day as your Mom – February 26, and was not yet 16 when she gave birth to her daughter, Lidia on February 19, 1800. She also gave birth to Farkas, our ancestor on October 18, 1803, in Sömjén, where they lived on the estate that was later inherited by Zsuzsanna from her mother. After moving to Nikla, in the Province of Somogy, Dániel and his 'Susa' had two more sons, Antal and László, and thus they also had three sons and a daughter, but their Lidia was really the eldest.

While in Sömjén, he was visited by János Kis, the Lutheran pastor whom Dániel knew from his youth in Hetye. Kis described the discovery of Daniel's writing in his memoirs, saying that on one of his visits he noticed that Dániel quickly shuffled away some writings of his when he arrived. Upon inquiry, Dániel admitted to him that indeed, in his spare time he amused himself with some poetic efforts. János Kis was most impressed and with Dániel's permission, he sent three of the poems to Ferenc Kazinczy, the leader of Hungary's literary life at that time. The rest is history.

Upon moving to Nikla, they first settled in the old Thulmon house. That house was closer to the road on the same plot, where the Berzsenyi Museum is now. I still remember the creeping plant whose flowers covered the arch that marked its place there.

While he didn't get along with his father, he was always respectful of him. After moving to Nikla in 1804 they kept in touch mostly via letters sent back and forth by a trusted employee of his, Jakab Dudás. At other times, he also sent some wine to his father. And yet other times, he would go on horseback, often accompanied by Vitola hajdú², who happened to be János Hársházi, the great-great-grandfather of István Hársházy, to me "Pista bácsi", whose *Niklai Hagyományok*³ (*Reminiscences of the people in Nikla*) is one of my sources for the present piece. On one of his trips, he lost his way in the forest near Keléd, and was

captured by some outlaws

who lived there. They took him to their campsite, planning to ask for a huge ransom for his release. But the leader of the gang knew Dániel's father and recognized him. Thereafter they treated him well and the next morning led him back to the path which he missed earlier. According to Tihamér



² The term 'hajdu' referred to a trusted servant, who accompanied his master, often carrying a gun for his defense. Many of the 'hajdu's were of impoverished noble descend. The origin of the term 'Vitola' is not known.

³ It was published in 1978, during Hungary's communist era, and hence reflects the slight communist leanings of its author as well. After his death a later edition was stripped of such references, and hence it is not so authentic.

Noszlopy's account, *Berzsenyi Dániel és családja*⁴ (*Daniel Berzsenyi and his family*), another source for these writings, the outlaws gave Dániel a beautifully carved furulya (recorder), as well as a nice tobacco pouch to commemorate their meeting.

Our ancestor was a pipe smoker throughout his life, and in fact, he had a nice **collection of pipes.**

He was also moderate in drinking, being a strong believer that one should limit the consumption of wine to the appropriate occasions, like the harvest of grapes. Instead of wine, he always kept

a jug of water

at the end of his couch. He also loved

watermelon,

of which he always had a lot during the season. Interestingly, even today Hódoshát, which is just a street of inhabitants on the edge of Nikla, is known in the region for its excellent watermelons. My late friend, Gyuri Miseta, with whom I left Hungary was from Hódoshát.

Yet another favorite of our ancestor was

snails,

which are considered a delicacy in some parts of Europe, and in his days in Hungary too. There is a story about him trying to fence them in and even charging a lad to guard them in their enclosure. But the snails climbed up the reed-fence during the night and had to be collected again.

There is also a story about him sitting at the table, surrounded by his children, and visibly enjoying some ham. Seemingly, the kids were given a somewhat less desirable meal, and hence they were all silently watching him eating, and hoping that he will share his ham with them. Finally, one of them blurted out,

"Is that ham very good, Sir?",

to which he replied only with a Hmmm. His thoughts were elsewhere, which was often the case. Thus, for example, his men saw him time and again just wandering around in the fields, and not even hearing them when they greeted him. They would learn that he was probably thinking about his poems, whatever that meant.

There is also a famous story about his

meeting with Csokonai,

another great poet of his era. Csokonai was in Somogy from June 1798 to May 1800, first as a guest of István Sárközy in Nagybajom and then he taught in Csurgó at the newly established Calvinist high school there. That is where I went to high school from 1953 to 1956, and in fact, our dormitory was in the same building, where Csokonai was teaching. By then, the school was named after Csokonai; it bears his name today too.

Concerning the meeting of Csokonai and Berzsenyi, the story is that the two of them chatted in verse, as follows:

⁴ Somogy Vármegye Nyomda- és Lapkiadó R.T., Kaposvár 1910

"Hallja-e kend, bácsi
 Messze van Kovácsi?" asked Csokonai concerning the distance to Pusztakovácsi,
 "Menjen az úr szaporán,
 Még eléri ma korán" answered Berzsenyi, assuring Csokonai that he will get

there during the day if he rushes. Most of the biographers of Berzsenyi dismiss the story as impossible. They forget that Dániel may have visited there prior to moving to Nikla in 1904. His uncle, János Thulmon lived there as well as some Berzsenyi cousins of his. Therefore, I find it possible that he and Csokonai met.

Concerning Sárközy, I must mention that when he was Lieutenant Governor of the Province of Somogy, he organized a festive celebration of Dániel Berzsenyi in Kaposvár and referred to our ancestor as

the Kazinczy of Somogy.

Little did he recognize at the time that in posterity Berzsenyi, as a poet would become much bigger than Kazinczy in the eyes of the general public, as well as to the literary experts. While Kazinczy's literary leadership, as well as his efforts in the renewal of the Hungarian language will always be recognized, not one of his poems managed to outlive him, while most everyone in learned Hungarian circles is familiar with at least 4-5 of Berzsenyi's great odes and elegies.

Based on his own admissions via the letters written to his friends, as well as on the account of the poet friends of Kazinczy, with whom he met in 1810 in Pest, Great-great-grandfather Berzsenyi was provincial, bashful, retiring, and somewhat uncomfortable in the literary circles of Pest, as well as in the limelight of Keszthely and Kaposvár. He characterized himself as

különöske,

which might best be translated as eccentric or weird. That's how the poets of Pest, who belonged to the circle of Kazinczy viewed him too. Interestingly, he was best defended by my favorite historian,

István Nemeskürty

in two of his excellent books. One of them, *Tűzes józanság*⁵ (Fiery temperance) provides a wonderful description of Berzsenyi as a person of high standards and values, while *Vallani és Vállalni*⁶ (To profess and accept) is a book about

Count István Széchenyi,

but Berzsenyi surfaces in it on almost every page. Széchenyi was an admirer of Berzsenyi and vice versa. Széchenyi even made an attempt to visit Berzsenyi, who discouraged him, saying that he and his home are not deserving such attention. While their correspondence was limited to a few letters, they seem to have kept up with one another, and inspired each other via their writings.

This might be a good place to make a detour into some disparate topics, which nevertheless fit together since Dániel Berzsenyi thought about them all. One of them is the

⁵ Szenczi Molnár Társaság, Budapest, 1993

⁶ Szent István Társulat, Budapest, 2011

equality of women,

which he fully supported in the field of poetry, as well as more generally. Many years ago I was approached by a Hungarian science historian, who wanted to know whether Berzsenyi knew about

bacteria

and other living organisms when he referred to 'láthatatlan férgek' (invisible vermin) in his poem 'Fohászzkodás' (Prayer). I doubt that he *knew* about them, but I think he must have *surmised* their existence.

To the people of Nikla he also mentioned his belief that one day mankind will conquer the skies as well, though I doubt that he could envision modern

airplanes.

And he was most perceptive when it came to

the ills of agricultural practices

in Hungary at that time. He wrote an excellent treatise about them, which was widely quoted during Hungary's Soviet communist dictatorship too, thereby legitimizing the continuing Berzsenyi scholarship, which would have been impossible otherwise.

According to the book by Pista bácsi, the people of Nikla liked him a lot, and referred to him as



Dani uraság

among themselves, meaning Master Daniel. They recognized in him an excellent manager of his estates, who didn't live with many of the privileges, like the 'whipping post', used by many landlords for offenses by the peasants. Pista bácsi described one such incident, which involved the stealing of a piglet, which he, Pista bácsi also made into a play. He sent it to me, and I sent the original score to my friend, Gábor Dénes, a teacher in Nikla, who had it performed by his students. The story described how the elected judge of the village chose the whipping post to punish a thief in spite of the objections of Dani uraság.

He was also known for reciprocating the loyalty of his servants. If they were to his liking, he would not only keep them, but later he would hire their son or daughter for the same job.

Another story is about the herd of horses in

his stud-farm,

of which he was very proud. At times he had as many as 100 horses, and horse traders came even from Vienna and Zagreb to buy his horses. Nevertheless, when he went somewhere, he always chose some of the less showy horses for his carriage. That's how he went to Keszthely too, when he was invited by Count György Festetich for the



Helicon celebrations,

at which he was the most highly regarded guest. On his arrival the Count rushed to his carriage to welcome him and couldn't help noticing the poor looks of his horses. Thereupon he instructed his servants to switch the horses for better ones, and even had them painted to disguise his guile. Unfortunately, it was raining when our ancestor went homeward, and he recognized that

the horses were not his.

Therefore, he had his coachman turn around and switch back to his own horses. He was very proud and didn't put up with such gestures. Nevertheless, he went back to Keszthely for the second Helicon celebration too, recognizing the cultural value of Festetics's work in the elevation of arts and literature. By the way, the Georgicon⁷ of Keszthely was also created by Festetics; at that time, it was the best equipped and highest-level agricultural institution of its kind throughout Europe. In addition to my brother, many relatives of ours studied there.

Another story concerns Dániel Berzsenyi's

reluctance to go anywhere.

Once, as they were leaving the village, he called out to the coachman saying *'Look back and check whether you can still see the steeple of the church'*.

The coachmen said 'Yes', and they kept going for a while, but then he asked again:

'Look back and check whether you can still see the steeple of the church',

to which the answer was 'Yes' again. Hence, a bit later he asked yet once more:

'Look back and check whether you can still see the steeple of the church',

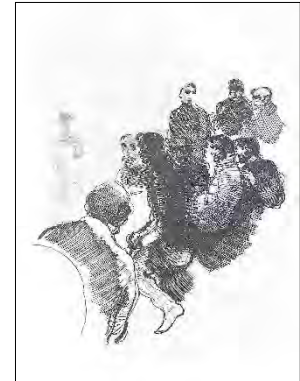
and when the answer was a firm *'No, sir'*, he had the coachman turn around to go back to Nikla.

The orchard

behind the house was larger when we lived there, with huge oak trees marking its end. Those trees are long gone; during communist rule, people didn't bother with 'property rights', especially when it came to the former noble families. Midway in the orchard, parallel to the house was a row of mogyoró (hazelnut) bushes, while beyond and perpendicular to them, a row of somfa (cornel trees). They were also planted in the days of Dániel Berzsenyi and continue to bear fruit to this day. Later his youngest son, László, as well as my uncle, Bandi bácsi followed in his footsteps in planting various trees and bushes in the orchard. Hence, I remember at least 7-8 different kind of apples, 4-5 different pear trees, various plum, greengage, pecan, almond, cherry, choke cherry, peach and apricot trees, and even a fig tree, as well as gooseberry, raspberry and current bushes.

However, at least for our famous ancestor, the most important spot in the orchard was

his apiary,



⁷ Greek term for a pedagogical poem teaching agriculture; the most famous one being Vergil's *Georgica*.

where he spent many a night writing his memorable odes. According to one of the stories about him, Great-great-grand-mother Susa was always fussing at him on account of the many candles he burned there. They were home-made, and in fact, she might have made them herself, and he was wasting them, in her view. However, seemingly, his muse was always with him there, and that justified it. It was recorded that once the bees settled on his hat during their swarming, and that he was so deeply in his thoughts that he was not aware of it until his hat became heavy on his head. A wall of the apiary was still standing in the 1950s. I show an old photo here of the entire building.



The mansion

itself (i.e., the present museum), looked different in the days of the poet. Its front was a long terrace with some columns, which was walled in, making it into a long corridor after Mariska néni became its sole owner. The picture below captures it, with emphasis on its veranda and the trumpet flowers around it, which date back probably to the 1880s.



Some of the huge fir and wild chestnut trees, as well as some of the boxwood shrubs in front of the house may have dated back to the days of Dániel Berzsenyi. Here I should mention that in addition to the 1000 acres of land in the vicinity of Nikla, his holdings included a

vineyard in Gomba,

which is just outside of Marcali. It produced excellent wine, and there were always huge celebrations at harvest time in Kis-Gomba. Some lasted a whole week. According to the legend, ‘Dani uraság’ was an excellent dancer, and he danced there with all the women during those celebrations. When he saw a man reluctant to dance, he would even send his daughter to ask him to join the merriment. He even wrote an essay about the dances of the Hungarians, comparing them favorably to those of other nations. He had a modest winery there and accommodations so that he could stay there during the harvesting of the grapes. Now there is a small obelisk marking the place where his winery was. It is shown on the right.



Returning to the story of his life, I should mention that he employed at least two tutors to his boys. One of them was János Takácsi Horváth in 1815-16, who became a Lutheran pastor, while the other one was Lajos Zigán, probably the son of the Lutheran pastor, János Zigán (1772-1809), who was a friend of János Kis.

There must have been some governesses in the Berzsenyi household too, since Lidia probably learned French at home, and she probably learned there how to play the piano too⁸. Her mother was probably too busy managing her household in order to have time for that too.

When his sons became students at the same lyceum of Sopron which he also attended, Dániel Berzsenyi took up

residence in Sopron

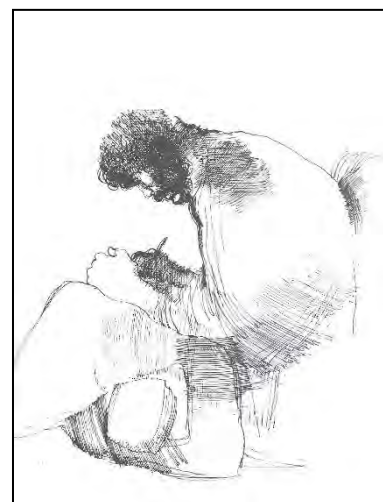
too, presumably to make sure that his sons take their studies more seriously than he did. The plaque above marks the house in which he resided during the winter of 1819-1820.



Széna (hay) / szalma (straw)

During his absence, he charged a Thulmon-relative of his, Sándor Korenika⁹ with the management of his holdings, who welcomed him back with a huge complaint against the Austrian officers who were training some recent Hungarian recruits in the nearby hills. In order to teach them the commands of ‘right face’ and ‘left face’ in German, they tied handfuls of hay and straw to the boots of the recruits, holding up a bundle of this or that as they yelled those commands. Korenika didn’t care for such disrespect towards his countrymen just because they didn’t speak German. And neither did Berzsenyi, who immediately informed the officers of his displeasure. Thereafter the recruits were treated with more respect.

(The graphic illustrations in the present chapter are taken from the works of Ferenc Martyn (1899-1986), an artist and sculptor of Irish-Hungarian descent of the Martyn tribe of County Galway. His great-grandfather settled in Austro-Hungary in 1804 and served as a soldier of the Empire. Ferenc also served in WWI. He worked on his Berzsenyi illustrations in 1968-69. I have 24 of them in a file, copied from the *Berzsenyi Emlékkönyv* by Oszkár Merényi.)



⁸ The piano belonging to the household of Dániel Berzsenyi was found in 1936, as reported in the *8 Órai Újság* in 1936 on page 264. Later in her life, Lidia translated some literary pieces from French – hence the assumption that she had a French governess.

⁹ Recall that he was Tivadar Noszlopy's grandfather

Comments about the poetry of Dániel Berzsenyi

The Latinistic school achieved lasting results, proving the unique adaptability of the Hungarian language to the classical metres. Dániel Berzsenyi (1776-1836) whose poems were inspired by Horace, was the immortal classical poet who combined masterly technique with strength and with a noble and lofty mentality. The classical metre first used in the sixteenth century became, since his time, the “second mother tongue” of Hungarian poets and has been used in its pure form as often as in adapted versions ever since.

(From the Introduction to Egon F. Kunz, PhD, Hungarian Poetry, Pannonia Publishing Company, Sidney, Australia, 1955, page 11)

.....

Berzsenyi is viewed today as the unsurpassed master of classical verse forms (the hexameter, distich, the Sapphic and Alcaic stanzas, along with the lesser-known ones) in Hungarian, and as the creative genius of concise poetic idiom.

His poetic diction is very hard to translate – the medium of English has proved particularly challenging because of the lack in English of consistent practice in metrical versification. ... His influence is felt even in 20th Century poetry, and it is hard to overestimate his influence in the development of Hungarian poetry.

(From *The Quest of the Miracle Stag*, edited by Adam Makkai, page 173)

Berzsenyi ... was an instinctive poet and perhaps the greatest Magyar verbal genius.

(From *The Quest of the Miracle Stag*, edited by Adam Makkai, page 895)

*The most striking feature of Hungarian versification is what the composer Zoltán Kodály called **rhythmical duality**. A Hungarian poem written in any Western European metric scansion can be read out loud with the traditional word-initial stress of natural, spoken Hungarian.*

(From *The Quest of the Miracle Stag*, edited by Adam Makkai, page 959)

.....

The poems of Dániel Berzsenyi (1776-1836) represent the highest achievement of the period.

(From *Hungarian Prose and Verse*, a selection with an introductory essay by G.F. Cushing, University of Oxford, 1956)

.....

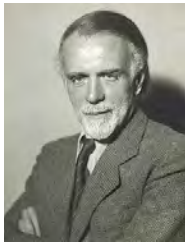
I am familiar with dozens of other comments by Hungarian writers, critiques, poets, as well as various leaders of the country, but I wanted to limit my attention to statements made in English.

Nevertheless, I must mention that István Széchenyi, who was recognized as “**the greatest Hungarian**” by his political rival, Lajos Kossuth translated several of the poems of Berzsenyi into German just to make sure that his wife learns how great a poet Berzsenyi was.

Decorative plaques honoring Berzsenyi



Musical compositions to Berzsenyi's poems



One of the giants of the musical world of the 20th Century was Zoltán Kodály (1882-1967), who intended to compose music to several poems of Dániel Berzsenyi. His *Megkésett melódiák* (in English, Belated melodies), dating back to 1912-1916 included the poems *Magányosság*, *Levéltöredék barátinémhoz*, *Az élet dele* and *A tavasz*, and were first performed in 1918.



They are included in the album showed above on the right. It was only in 1936 that Kodály composed his music to *A magyarokhoz II*, which is most famous. It can be found on Youtube; for example, at https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=t3etJ_Dwsac The others are also accessible via Youtube.

I am indebted to my late cousin, Dr. Mihály (Miska) Ittész (1938-2018) for collecting these onto a CD and sending it to me along with Kodály's composition to Berzsenyi's *A közelítő tél*. Miska was an outstanding expert on Kodály, and a very dear friend. His photo is shown on the right.



In Merényi's *Berzsenyi Emlékkönyv* (1976), one can also see the musical scores of *Magányosság*, *A tavasz* and *A Magyarokhoz II* in an expository piece by György Kerényi, himself also a composer.

In addition to Kodály's composition to *A közelítő tél*, I also found on the internet the following <https://sites.google.com/site/berzsenyidanieleletpalyaja/megzenesített-versei>, with reference to



Ferenc Farkas (1905-2000), a highly recognized composer and an outstanding professor at the Liszt Academy. He also utilized some lines from several poems of Dániel Berzsenyi, composing music to them. Thereby, in one of his lyric songs he used several lines from *A Balaton*, as well as 5 lines from *Keszthely*. He also composed music to the first 11 (of 21) lines of *Foházkodás* and to 2 of the 7 verses of *Barátimhoz*.

Berzsenyi's *A magyarokhoz I* prompted Roland Szentpáli (b. 1977), a virtuoso tuba player to prepare his award-winning composition so as to combine the recital of parts of the poem with a choral presentation of the rest of it. The opening performance of his cantata was on the 23rd of October 2021 as part of the Ferenc (better known as Franz) Liszt celebration, entitled "The Sounds of Freedom" – a most appropriate event on the anniversary of the 1956 Hungarian Uprising.



Finally, I must tell you about Ferenc Süle (1941-2021) and his compositions to Berzsenyi's poetry, since he put them together on a CD entitled "Dani Uraság" in the presentation of the 'Berzsenyi Choral Group of Egyházashetye'. I bought several of them for our family as well as friends in Hungary and made the CDs available to the members of the family at the 2011 Berzsenyi Family Reunion.

I also have the scores for the 7 pieces performed on the CD, as well as for 4 others which his choir did not sing. The first group consists of *Foházkodás*, *Az esthajnalhoz*, *Búcsúzás*, *Életfilozófia*, *Egy leánykához*, *Levéltöredék barátnémhoz* and *A szerelemhez*; while the second consists of *A csermelyhez*, *A közelítő tél*, *Phyllis* and *Vénuszhoz*.



From Merényi's *Berzsenyi Emlékkönyv* I also learned that several other composers wrote music to some of the poems of Berzsenyi. He lists the following:

To the *Foházkodás* Jenő Ádám and László Halmos, independently;

to *Búcsúzás Kemenesaljától* Melinda Kistétényi; and

to *Az esthajnalhoz*, a *Magányosság* and *A melankólia* Viktor Vaszi.

I have not seen or heard these compositions and don't know anything about these composers.

(The illustration below is by Zoltán Vén, appearing in the *Tündöklő Forrás* (in English, "The brilliant source"), a collection of poems honoring Dániel Berzsenyi, who enjoyed the Hungarian music played by Bihari.)



Books written about Dániel Berzsenyi
(all of which are in my possession)

Ágh, István: Dani uraságnak, Magvető Kiadó, Budapest, 1984

Reflections on Berzsenyi as the author traces his journeys in the Kemenesalja.

Bécsi, Ágnes: Berzsenyi Dániel, Korona Kiadó, Budapest, 2001

An excellent attempt to reconstruct Berzsenyi's poetic development and the circumstances of the publications of his poetry.

Csetri, Lajos: Nem sokaság, hanem lélek, Szépirodalmi Kiadó, Budapest, 1986

A collection of essays by Csetri, who was an outstanding Berzsenyi scholar and the teacher of Gergő Fórizs.

Fáy, Ilona: Alkonyat. A novel about the latter days of his life. It appeared in installments only.

I was hoping for some insights into his life but found none. Nevertheless, it was well-written.

Fórizs, Gergely: 'Álpeseken alpesekek emelkednek', Universitas kiadó, Budapest, 2000

Based on his dissertation, Gergő explores Berzsenyi's theoretical and prosaic works.

Fűzfa, Balázs: A közelítő tél, Savaria University Press, Szombathely, 2012

An expanded collection of essays from the 2011 conference. Berzsenyi's poem by the above title was selected as one of the 12 most beautiful Hungarian poems, which was recited by a huge number of students jointly as part of the conference. I met and corresponded with Balázs, who also authored a literature book for all four grades of high school. I have and treasure those texts.

Hársházi, István: Niklai Hagyományok, Kaposvár, 1978

Pista bácsi's account of the memory of our ancestor among the people of Nikla is a nice tribute. His book also includes various happenings in Nikla in 1848-49, in 1919 and afterwards. He also wrote about the 'betyárs' from Nikla and vicinity.

Hársházi, István: Niklai Hagyományok, 2nd edition, Kaposvár, 1996

It is a properly typeset edition, but it leaves out several chapters of the original book.

Kerényi, Károly: Az ismeretlen Berzsenyi, Debreceni Ady Társaság, 1940

As it says in the title, the book is about the 'unknown' Berzsenyi, in view of the fact that to the literary experts he was always and will probably remain an enigma. This was brought out by my young friends, Gergő and Gábor in the foreword to a collection of essays about Berzsenyi by various authors, where they point out that in an 80-year period prior to 2018 (when their collection appeared), there were 8 books about Berzsenyi and only 6 about Petőfi, who is recognized as Hungary's most popular poets.

Laczkó, András: Berzsenyi Dániel emlékezete, Kaposvár, 1986

Includes articles by Gyula Takáts, Lajos Csetri, Ferenc Szilágyi, András Laczkó, Balázs Vargha, László Orosz and Ferenc Szász.

Nemeskürty, István: Tüzes józanság, Szenczy Molnár Társaság, Budapest, 1993

An excellent defense of our ancestor with respect to his behavior in Pest, when he met Kazinczy's followers. Nemeskürty is one of my favorite authors.

Németh, László: Berzsenyi, Franklin Társulat, Budapest, 1937

Németh was a literary giant during the 20th Century, whose 100+ page-long book gives an excellent characterization of Berzsenyi.

Noszlopy, Tivadar: Berzsenyi Dániel és családja, Kaposvár, 1910

This book is my main source in writing about our ancestor and his family. I gave away the Xeroxed copy received from my mother after I got a copy of the original edition from my 3rd cousin, Attila Gyarmathy.

Orosz, László: Berzsenyi Dániel, Gondolat Kiadó, Budapest, 1976

A small book of 230 pages by an excellent Berzsenyi scholar, who also published Berzsenyi's poems.

Papp, János and Szilágyi, Ferenc: "Forr a világ ...", Tankönyvkiadó, Budapest, 1976

A collection of quotations from Berzsenyi's writings collected into 11 different topics.

Pávlícz, Adrienn: Thesis concerning Berzsenyi, Savaria Egyetem, Szombathely, 2008

She cleverly addresses some of the contradictions between Berzsenyi's claims and the reality.

Pomogáts, Béla: Tündöklő forrás, Kaposvár, Berzsenyi Könyvkiadó, 2012

A collection of poems written by other poets to our ancestor with illustrations by Zoltán Vén. Pomogáts was the leader of the Berzsenyi Society at one time.

Pomogáts, Béla and Varga, István: Lélek ... tesz csuda dolgokat, Kaposvár, 2004

A collection of essays and poems honoring Dániel Berzsenyi and a historical account of the Berzsenyi Society.

Takáts, Gyula: Hódolat Berzsenyi szellemének, Kaposvár, 1976

Poems and essays concerning Takáts's admiration of Berzsenyi. Interestingly, it was nicely dedicated to me.

Takáts, Gyula: Az igazi poézis keresése, Berzsenyi Társaság, Kaposvár, 1994

A collection of his writings about Berzsenyi. Gyula bácsi was a celebrated poet of Somogy and the leader of the Berzsenyi Society. Earlier he also served as the director of the museums of Somogy. I visited him at his home once, though I didn't like him.

Telegdi, Bernát: Berzsenyi Dániel, Budapest, 2009

Posthumous edition of his 189-page essay by his son, László, who is a statistician and a co-author of a book by Czeizel and Tusnády. He learned about me during a visit to Nikla, we corresponded some, he sent me this book and I sent him the first IMTS book.

Vargha, Balázs: Berzsenyi, Budapest, 1959

I read most of his nearly 200-page book about our ancestor with interest, partially since I remember Balázs from Nikla, where he was involved with the exhibits in the Berzsenyi Museum, and also because I knew his brother, Tamás Varga, the mathematician.

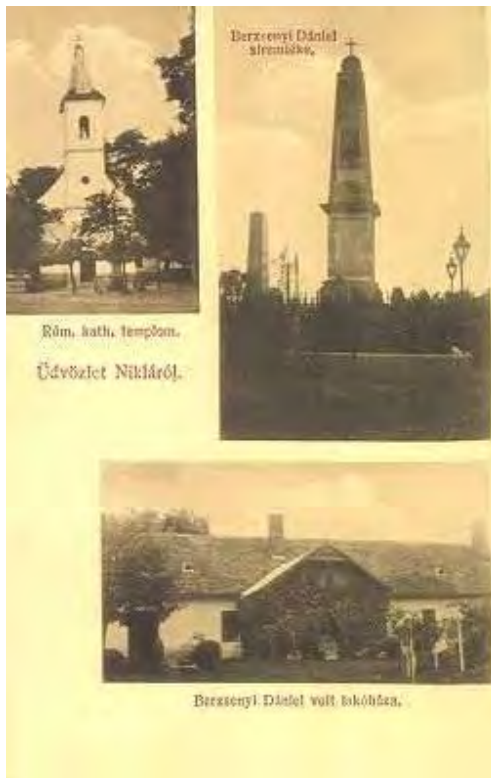
Váczy János: Berzsenyi Dániel életrajza

I bought this Kessinger Legacy Reprint of the 1895 prize winning edition for \$30. It appeared since the originators of the series believe that it is “culturally important”.

(N.B. There may be some others, but I don't know about them.)



Postcards and a stamp honoring Dániel Berzsenyi



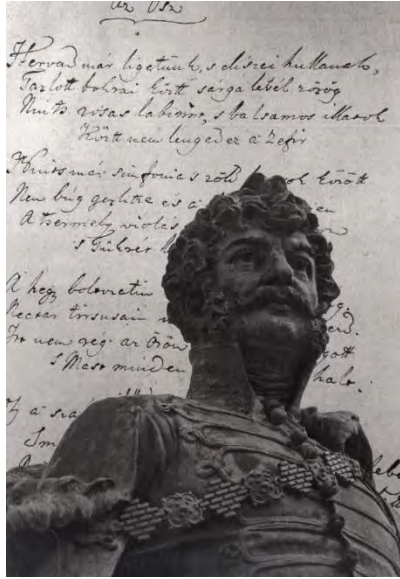
These were the cards from Nikla I managed to locate; they all show the old Berzsenyi mansion that houses the museum now.



There was a nice article about the stamp in the daily paper (above), as well as in the special issue of the *Filatéliai Szemle*, the publication of serious stamp collectors. Above on the left I also show a postcard featuring the Berzsenyi High School in Sopron on the 450th anniversary of its founding, while below on the next page I show a postcard issued on 'Berzsenyi Days' celebrated in 1965 on October 11-17 in Egyházashetye, the birthplace of Dániel Berzsenyi. Several of the other postcards were created in 2015 for the Berzsenyi Reunion in order to offset some of the costs.

Much more about

Dániel Berzsenyi

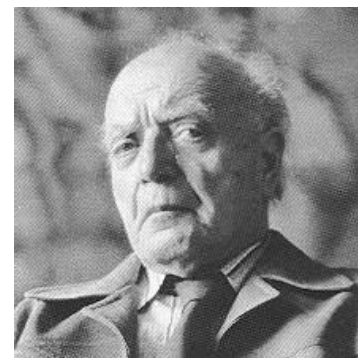


Graphical and other artists honoring Berzsenyi

There were three graphical artists who were so strongly inspired by our famous ancestor’s poetry that they felt compelled to illustrate his life and poetry with appropriate drawings. Of them, I already introduced Ferenc Martyn on page 218 and I included four of the works of Zoltán Vén on page 246. This time I want to say a few more words about them, and introduce a third artist, László Heitler, whose Berzsenyi-related sketches appear here for the first time.

Ferenc Martyn (1899 Kaposvár – 1986 Pécs)

He was a descendant of the Martyn Tribe of Couty Galway of Ireland, whose great-grandfather settled in Hungary. After studying with József Rippl-Rónai, Marty continued his studies in Paris, but returned to Hungary in 1940.



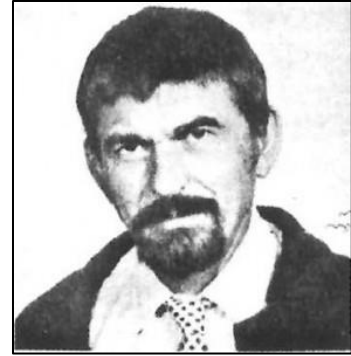
While he planned to do a series of Berzsenyi-related sketches even as a high school student, it was not until the summer of 1968 that he found time and inspiration to prepare his series of 45 sketches. In addition to illustrating Oszkár Merényi’s 1976 edition of the *Berzsenyi Emlékkönyv*, later they were exhibited in the Berzsenyi Museum in Nikla. Some of them are also shown in the present volume in the chapter on anecdotes from the life of Dániel Berzsenyi on page 209.



Much more about

Dániel Berzsenyi

Zoltán Vén (born in 1941) started his career as a printer and only later did he start painting. Still later, he became a graphic artist, who is known worldwide, especially for his 'ex-libris' graphics. While he is best known in Europe, and especially in Italy, he had a very successful exhibit in the United States also in 1992. He became known to me via his illustrations of *Tündöklő Forrás*, a collection of poems honoring Dániel Berzsenyi. He is shown on the right, while below I displayed three more illustrations of his from the above book.



Finally, I am pleased to introduce

László Heitler (1937-2016), whom I met in Nikla at the cemetery there. My brother and I were about to leave after our visit there, when he and his partner, Dr. Eszter Antal arrived by car. Fortunately, my brother recognized Eszter, whom I met only once and reintroduced me, so as to allow me to express my thanks to her in person as well. She served as the regional medical doctor in Nikla and took excellent care of my parents throughout her tenure. I also knew Eszter's husband, Pál (Pali) Virányi, who was a teacher and newspaperman, with whom I exchanged a number of letters. After he died, I lost contact with Eszter, and hence it was a huge surprise to have her show up, visiting Pali's grave along with László Heitler.



At the end of this piece, I will return to Eszter and Pali, but for the present, I will direct my attention to Heitler, whose photo is shown above. He was a well-recognized artist and art teacher in his native town of Pápa, in the Province of Veszprém. He was also the author of several books about other artists, wrote hundreds of articles in a variety of professional publications, and was the organizer of artistic events mostly in Pápa. In addition, he had exhibits for his paintings in galleries throughout Hungary, as well as abroad; many of his works are in a variety of galleries and museums.

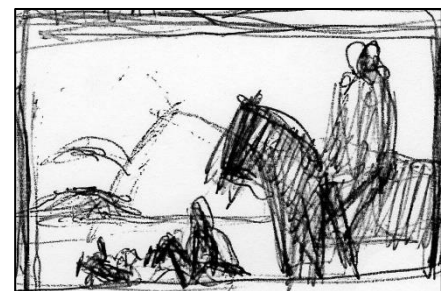
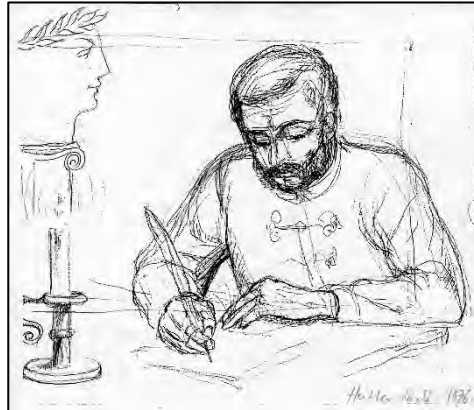
Following our meeting, I wrote to them, and in response I received a long letter from László, but a year later. In it he told me about various health problems that troubled him during the past year and shared with me some sketches of his prompted by his reading of Berzsenyi's poems and other

Much more about

Dániel Berzsenyi

writings during the Fall of 1976, when he was subjected as a teacher to some ‘advanced training’ that consisted mostly of communist ideology. He was hoping to organize his sketches into a proper tribute to Dániel Berzsenyi, but never got around to do so. Hence, he shared them with me, mailing them on the 2nd of May 2016. Just in time, since he died on the 23rd of June. The following year, Eszter followed him and was buried in Nikla next to her husband, Pali.

Below, I display some of László Heitler’s sketches, apologizing for the fact that I can’t do proper justice to them. He numbered them but left no explanations for any of them.



Heitler László 1976.1

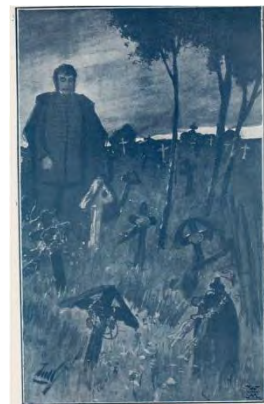
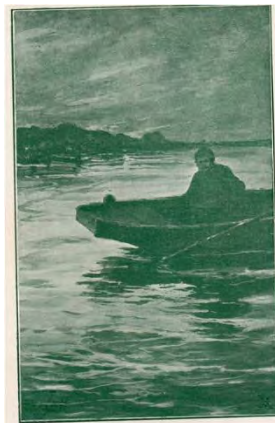
Returning to Eszter and Pali, I continue to treasure their friendship and miss both of them. I ‘archived’ their letters on my computer and will do the same with László’s letter and the rest of his sketches, as well as a 5-part informational article by Eszter from 1994 in the *Veszprémi Napló* on pages 217, 229, 241, 257 and 272-273 on the topic of acupuncture, a specialty she acquired after leaving Nikla. Seemingly, she was taught by the best Hungarian experts in the field, and she was a good student, since the articles are excellent.

Eszter was a year younger than me, László a year older, while Pali was two years older. He wrote to me in 1976 for the first time and in 1987 for the last time, a couple of months before he died of a heart attack. Originally, he was a teacher of literature, but had to opt for disability retirement on account of heart problems; from then on, he was a part-time newspaper reporter and a poet on the side. He was hoping to visit in the USA, and I tried to combine his wishes with my hope of him accompanying my father to America. Unfortunately, we waited too long, their trip was not to be.

Earlier, Pali and I corresponded about Nikla’s Berzsenyi heritage, and we agreed on the need for reconstructing the apiary of Dániel Berzsenyi. Pali even wrote about it in an article, where he quoted me; it appeared on pages 34-38 of the third issue of *Somogy* in 1983 with the title ‘Ünnep előtt és után – Dani uraság földjén’ (in English, ‘Before and after a holiday – on the land of Dániel Berzsenyi’). Since beekeeping, honey production and the culinary uses of honey date back to the household of Dániel Berzsenyi, and since there is nowadays ‘Honey Day’ celebrations and a large exhibit in the House of Culture in Nikla devoted to the tradition of beekeeping, the reconstruction of that apiary would have indeed been a reasonable project. (By the way, that House of Culture used to belong to the Berzsenyi family until the communist takeover, but nobody in the village seems to remember that. And of course, the laws governing private property and inheritance in Hungary are still based on the communist traditions.)

Other artists

The pictures shown here are 4 of the twelve included in the 1901 edition of Berzsenyi’s poems in the ‘Remekírók’ (Master writers) series, prepared by József Bánóczy. The first two, entitled *Elegy* and *The cemetery*, respectively were credited to Ödön Tull, while the second two, entitled *Parting* and *The hermit*, respectively were credited to Imre Gergely. They were respected artists in those days. The other illustrators of the volume were László Telegdy, Lajos Szlányi and Zsigmond Nagy.



Berzsenyi miscellany

(1)

My daughter-in-law, Ági observed that on the side of the Hungarian Embassy in Washington, DC, there is an English rendition of a quote by Dániel Berzsenyi, which I enlarged below.

Its original says:

Nem sokaság, hanem lélek s szabad nép tesz csuda dolgokat.

in his poem entitled *A Magyarokhoz,*

which is often referred to as the II. poem of his with the same title, since the other one (marked with a I.) is better known. Nevertheless, it was this poem that was made even more famous by Kodály; nearly all Hungarians who ever sang in a choir know it by heart.

The writing on the wall of the Embassy is enlarged below. There are many such famous quotes from the poetry of our ancestor; they were collected into a book called “Berzsenyi Breviárium”.



(2)

I knew that there is a Berzsenyi Dániel street in **Nikla, Egyházashetye** and **Budapest**, but was surprised to find that the following cities/communities also named one of their streets after him:

- | | | | | |
|---------------------|----------------|------------------|--------------------|-----------------------|
| Siófok | Miskolc | Pécs | Szombathely | Vecsés |
| Zalaegerszeg | Vecsés | Ősbattyán | Solymár | Balatonszárszó |

My search for them was very casual; I feel certain that there are at least another dozen or two more communities with Berzsenyi Dániel Streets. And there is a Berzsenyi Park too, in Kaposvár, with a statue of his in it, sculpted by Károly Fetter of nearby Dombóvár.

(3)

There are also four high schools named after him – they are in the following cities:

Budapest

Sopron

Celldömölk

Marcali

The college in Szombathely was also named after him, but its name was changed recently to reflect the fact that the origin of Szombathely goes back to Roman times when it was named Savaria.

(4)

In Hungary, the epithet, „**hazánk legnagyobb ódaköltője**”, is associated with the name of Dániel Berzsenyi. It means “**the greatest poet of ode of our country**”. Like “the terrible” in Ivan the Terrible, it often follows his name. Few other Hungarians are honored in such manner; I can think only of István Széchenyi, Ferenc Deák, Lujza Blaha and Miklós Wesselényi, with the epithets “greatest Hungarian”, “the wisest man of the homeland”, “the nation’s nightingale” and “the boatman of the flood”, respectively. They are better said in Hungarian as „a legnagyobb magyar”, „a haza bölese”, „a nemzet csalogánya” and „az árvízi hajós”, respectively. (Also note that in Hungarian the quotation marks are different!) Széchenyi was responsible for the Lánchíd (chain bridge) among many other contributions, Deák was the engineer behind the 1867 Compromise of Hungary with Austria, Lujza Blaha (1850-1926) was the most famous actress and singer of her generation, while Count Wesselényi was recognized for personally saving many lives during the infamous 1838 flood in Pest. Thus, our ancestor is indeed in excellent company.

(5)

The idea of having a **Berzsenyi Dániel Museum** goes back to the 1930s, when my grandmother, the widow of Sándor Berzsenyi talked with the Berzsenyi scholar, Oscar Merényi about it. She expected Merényi to make arrangements for its establishment in Kaposvár. He did so, but seemingly, the temporary arrangements didn’t lead to a more permanent location or even a room for it. In those days, you couldn’t just ‘nationalize’, i.e., confiscate someone’s property and make it into a museum as it was done with Mariska néni’s house under communism.



Earlier I used to think that my grandmother was not involved with such matters, since I thought that the burden of the estate and of marrying off her daughters kept her too busy, but I was wrong. In particular, she attended the Berzsenyi celebrations in Celldömölk in 1936, where she represented the family and talked to literary researchers like Merényi. I collected several news clippings to prove it.



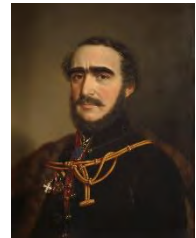
(6)

One of the many books by my favorite self-appointed historian, István Nemeskürty, in my possession is entitled *Tűzes Józanság* (in English, “Firey sound

mindedness”), which gives a very realistic characterization of Dániel Berzsenyi – both as a poet and as a proud noble man from the countryside. Moreover, Nemeskürty defends Berzsenyi most convincingly with respect to his restrained behavior during his visit with poets belonging to the circle of Kazinczy.

(7)

In one of his other books, *Vallani és Vállalni* (in English, “To profess one’s beliefs and to act on them accordingly”), Nemeskürty wrote about István Széchenyi, and in particular, about Széchenyi’s incredible accomplishments during his relatively brief term as Minister of Transportation in the pre-revolutionary government of Hungary (referring to the 1848-49 War of Independence). However, while the book is about Széchenyi, there are numerous references to Berzsenyi throughout the book, proving that the two great men were nearly soulmates of one another. Thus, it is no wonder that Széchenyi translated some of Berzsenyi’s poems into German for his Austrian-born German-speaking wife, wanting to share with her his pleasure in reading Berzsenyi’s poems.



(8)

As a testimony to the cleverness of his thoughts and to the succinct and poetic ways in which he expressed them, in 1976, on the 200th anniversary of his birth, the Berzsenyi Társaság (in English, Berzsenyi Society) published a Berzsenyi Breviary entitled *Forr a világ* ... (in English, “The world is a-boil”) filled with nearly 200 pages of Berzsenyi quotations. It is a beautiful little book that I peruse time and again. And I also know by heart a fair number of those famous lines from his poems.

(9)

No poet of Berzsenyi’s era received so much attention over the years, and even the most popular Hungarian poets of latter years, like Sándor Petőfi, János Arany, Mihály Vörösmarty and Endre Ady got not much more. Naturally, this is so not only because of the greatness of Berzsenyi, but also because in many ways he remains an enigma. He was very insightful about the importance of his work and that of all poets and lived up to his expectations to the fullest. He was eons ahead of his time in promoting the role of women in intellectual endeavors. He recognized the need for progress in many areas, just like his famous contemporary, István Széchenyi, who was his soul mate in many ways. Nevertheless, he managed to remain faithful to his class, the gentry, too. He remained a rural nobleman in spite of being in many ways more learned and sophisticated than the cosmopolitan literary leaders of his time, who were critical of him. All in all, there are many contradictory phenomena surrounding him, and the scholars can’t help but be attracted by the puzzling aspects of his life and works.

(10)

On YouTube, if you enter **Dévai Nagy Kamilla Az Esthajnalhoz**, you will hear Dániel Berzsenyi's poem "Az esthajnalhoz" sang by Dévai Nagy Kamilla, who is a popular entertainer in Hungary. I had a record by her, and the song was on that record, which is now saved on a CD, but I didn't extract from it the poem by our ancestor. The poem was translated into English, and I have its English version on **Page 5** (of 'Poems translated') as *Evening twilight*.

(11)

One of the most active literary experts and Berzsenyi scholars of Hungary is **Balázs Fűzfa** (shown on the right), who initiated the *The twelve most beautiful Hungarian poems* program, conducted between 2007 and 2013. It involved the participation of more than 12 thousand students throughout the Carpathian Basin, who recited the poems at some of the most important public plazas "en masse". Berzsenyi's poem, "A közelítő tél" was one of the twelve poems, which was recited by 700 students, as recorded below:



https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mBF_29Oxu60&t=47s

in front of Szombathely's Basilica shown here.

The program also resulted in 12 conferences at which there were more than 400 presentations by literary experts; their talks were published in 12 volumes – one on each of the poems.



I met Balázs in 2007 in Nikla, where he was the invited speaker during the **Honey Days Festival** held there. Later I purchased his four-volume literature textbook for high school students and learned a lot from them. He advocates extensive use of the internet and has lots of references to it.

By the way, "A közelítő tél" is among the Berzsenyi poems that was translated into English as "The approaching Winter" on **Page 5**.

(12)

That poem of Berzsenyi received a lot of attention. Perusing the internet, I found among others the following recitals thereof:

Sebő Együttes: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JraBbtot0eM>

Bessenyei Ferenc: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=EBTF0Xh8814>

Latinovits Zoltán: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=HNAajbnG3bI>

The first one is a musical presentation of it by a well-known group of musicians, while Bessenyei was among the best actors in Hungary. It turns out that Latinovits has an LP record of Ady poems, while Bessenyei has an LP record of Berzsenyi poems. I kept both of them when I gave away my records, and I also have them on CDs and on my computer. Endre Ady is also among my favorite Hungarian poets.

Bessenyei (who may have been related to us since we have some Bessenyei ancestry too), took an active part in the 1956 Revolution, and hence he was not allowed to act for several years. Latinovits started his career as a carpenter, later became a civil engineer and he was a good basketball player and an excellent sailor in addition to having a distinguished acting career. He was a descendant of the Gundel family, which we encountered via the Marchal family in **Book 1**.

(13)

In addition to the LP record of Bessenyei, I also have an older, 45 rpm record (Qualiton, EP 23625) of 5 Berzsenyi poems, recited by different actors, including another well-known actor, Imre Sinkovits, who happened to recite “A közelítő tél” also.

(14)

I just came across yet another sketch of Dániel Berzsenyi by the graphic artist, Zoltán Vén at the Darabanth Auction House for HUF 1200. Seemingly, just a card, but it is a good representation and having it around keeps the continuing Berzsenyi cult alive.



(15)

While the revival of the ancient Olympiads didn't happen until 1896, it seems Dániel Berzsenyi was advocating something of that nature, when he praised Széchenyi's introduction of horse racing in a letter to him, suggesting that such rivalries in gymnastics could be revived. He was always proud of his physical strength, recalling that as a young man he tossed 12 Germans into Lake Fertő in Sopron, when he heard them speaking poorly of the Hungarians. It was seemingly witnessed by his cousin, István Berzsenyi from Nikla.

(16)

The first National Literary Society was formed in 1903 in Budapest, and one of its first actions was to recommend the formation of similar organizations in the countryside too, with Pécs and Kaposvár being two of the three locations mentioned. Kaposvár reacted via the formation of the Dániel Berzsenyi Literary and Artistic Society in 1904, with an official beginning on the 23rd of October. Its official emblem is shown on the right.



Unfortunately, it had to be rekindled three times over the years,

on the 23rd of October 1925 after WWI and the worldwide depression that followed, in 1946-47, after WWII, and

in 1985, when there were signs that the communist dictatorship might be coming to its end.

I wrote an article celebrating its reincarnation in the Hungarian journal, *Krónika*, that appeared in Toronto, Canada. We (that is, you, Adam and Lydia and me) were the members of the Berzsenyi Society for a few years, but with changes in its leadership, I let our memberships lapse. While at times I think of the Society as a gathering place of small poets to praise one another, I must admit that the Berzsenyi Society was always properly involved in the celebrations of Dániel Berzsenyi.

(17)

I shared my article with the leaders of the Berzsenyi Society, and as a result, Pista Varga, a newspaperman in Kaposvár wrote about it and me in an article in *Somogy*, which was a daily paper there.

I reproduced Pista's article on the right, which referenced mine in the *Krónika*. We remained friends for years afterwards and I planned to write a book with him, but it didn't happen.



(18)

I also treasure the pin shown on the right, that represents a beehive in recognition of the fact that he had an apiary behind his mansion, and he often sat there writing poetry. It was made in celebration of the walking tour from Nikla to Egyházashetye and back by a number of Berzsenyi enthusiasts. The pin was created by the mother of Zsuzsa Berényi, who once took me to her mother's tiny shop in Budapest. Zsuzsa was a retired teacher, who wrote lots of books and articles. She wrote a nice article upon my mother's death celebrating her life and complaining about the fact that the appropriate authorities, like the Berzsenyi Society and the organization in charge of the museums of the Province of Somogy were absent at her funeral. I met Zsuzsa to thank her for that article.



(19)

Nowadays not a year goes by without having a celebration of his birth on the 7th of May in Egyházashetye and honoring his memory on the anniversary of his death on the 24th of February in Nikla. The main organizer in Egyházashetye is its mayor, Attila Zolnai and his family, while in Nikla the main organizer used to be Gábor Dénes. Both of them used to send me invitations to the events and from Gábor I often received CDs commemorating the celebrations. The photo on the right shows me between Gábor (on the left) and Jóska Darabos, who was in charge of the Berzsenyi Museum for many years and a good friend, who helped Imre Gyimesi and myself with respect to our genealogical research too by calling our attention to visitors to the Museum, who were members of the Berzsenyi family.



(20)

While teaching in Nikla, Gábor Dénes also organized Literary Summer Camps for high school students. Time and again, I would send them a greeting with some appropriate message, while my brother and cousins Gaston Ungár and Laci Köllő greeted the participants in person.

The picture on the right commemorates one of those occasions, with Laci and Gaston in the center and Zolti on the right side.



(21)

The next picture shows Grandson Chris (a.k.a. Kristóf) and me at the marker near the village of Bazsi, commemorating the place where our famous ancestor might have looked back yet once more to say farewell to the region of Hungary, where he grew up, as he was leaving it to move to Nikla. He wrote one of his most famous poems, “Búcsúzás Kemesaljától”, bemoaning his departure.



Much more about

Dániel Berzsenyi

(22)

There is also a ‘Berzsenyi Kilátó’ (look-out tower) near Keszthely in the Keszthely mountains, shown on the right.



From its top, one can see Lake Balaton as well as its shore on the southern side in the Province of Somogy.



(23)

The first **Nationwide Poem and Prose Recital Competition** was held in Marcali in 1986, where the high school was renamed after Dániel Berzsenyi in 1989. Since that date, an entire day is put aside every year to discuss the poetry of the poet, as well his significance over the centuries. The freshmen also make a bicycle tour to Nikla to visit the museum and his grave site as part of their ‘initiation’.

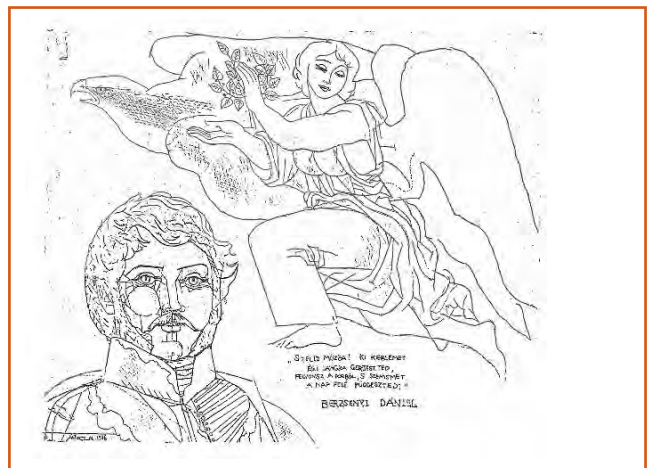


(24)

The drawing on the right appeared in the book entitled

Mi a haza ma?

(in English, What is the homeland now?), a book of 212 pages, containing about 50 of the 330 submissions to a nationwide competition conducted by the Berzsenyi Society in 1986. Many of the submissions were excellent writings in which the contestants expressed their strong patriotic feelings. I found it most appropriate for having Berzsenyi’s name associated with such a nationalistic effort; I am sure he would have approved it.



(25)

The article appeared on 5-8-2008 in the *Somogyi Hírlap*, reporting that I usually addressed the participants of the Summer Program of Gábor Dénes via a message sent by e-mail.

Indeed, I tried to formulate my thoughts so as to be relevant for the occasion as well as instructive and appropriate for a Berzsenyi descendant.

Berzsenyi Dánielre emlékeztek Niklán

SZÜLETÉSNAPO Versmondással, vetélkedőkkel és sportjátékokkal ünnepeltek

Berzsenyi Dániel 232 éve látta meg a napvilágot Egyházashetyén egy kis nádfedeles házban, s hatvan évvel később Niklán halt meg. A költő több mint harminc évig élt, gazdálkodott és írt a somogyi faluban vidéki elszigeteltségben. Itt alkotta a legtöbb művét, s méheében születtek a legszebb gondolatai. Születésnapja alkalmából az egyházashetyeiek mellett a niklai általános iskola is Berzsenyi-napot szervezett. Az évfordulón a költő ükunokája, az Amerikában élő matematika-professzor Berzsenyi György levelben köszöntötte a diákokat. Kitért arra is, hogy hazánk legnagyobb ódaköltőjének emléke



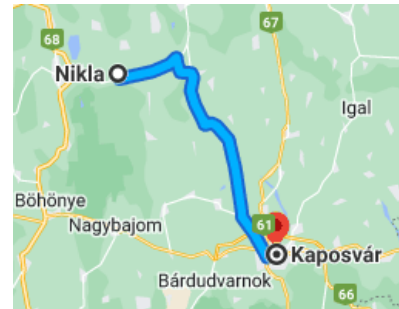
továbbra is él, nem csak itt, hanem a világ minden zugában, hol magyarok élnek.

Dénes Gábor szervező pedagógus elmondta: a programokon tizenhét iskola diákjai vettek részt. Az emlékezés kiemelt része a szavalóverseny volt, szabadon választott művekkel álltak színpadra a versmondók. A niklai remete életéről, munkásságáról is bizonyíthaták tudásukat a fiatalok az életrajzi vetélkedőn, a Berzsenyi Kupán pedig sportos ügyességükkel mutatkoztak be. A napot koszorúzással zárták, a költő síremlékénél helyezték el az emlékezés virágait. ■ Vigmond Erika

Berzsenyi Dániel emlékét őrzik a niklaiak. A születésnapját ünnepelték

(26)

Berzsenyi was an avid reader making the trip by coach from Nikla to Kaposvár at least twice a month. During the last 4 years of his life, he borrowed 134 volumes, and even in January of 1836, 23 days prior to his death, he spent time in Kaposvár intent to borrow some books. Even now, with more direct connection between the two, the distance is close to 30 miles; back then, on poorer roads, it was a huge distance.



(27)

In the February 25, 2011 issue of *Vas Népe*, Tímea Merklin recalled that Zsigmond Móricz, one of the most outstanding novelist of Hungary was planning to write a novel about Dániel Berzsenyi. He didn't do so, but his respect for the poet was so huge that in 1933, when he was in Szombathely, he took off his hat as he passed by the Berzsenyi statue there.

(28)

József (Jóska) Darabos, who served as the caretaker of the Berzsenyi Múzeum for 30 years (1990-2020), was a friend of mine. He mentioned in the 12-29-2007 issue of the *Somogyi Hírlap* that on the average, there are four to five thousand visitors to the Berzsenyi Múzeum in Nikla per year. Elsewhere he said that in the 1980s there used to be as many as 10,000 of them.

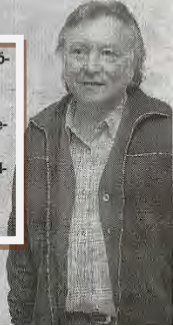
Jóska also mentioned that I brought back my family from America to visit the museum. I was in good company in that he also told the reporter about the visit of József Antall, Hungary's first freely elected Prime Minister, Géza Jeszenszky, Antall's Minister of Foreign Affairs and Árpád Göncz, Hungary's President.

Miniszterelnöki látogatás után elkészült a temetői út

SOK ISMERT, közéleti személyiség is járt az emlékműzeumban - idézte fel Darabos József. - A rendszerváltás hajnalán Antall József miniszterelnök és Jeszenszky Géza külügyminiszter látogatta meg az akkor még itt élő Piroska nénit, Ungár Károlynét, Berzsenyi dédunokáját. Egyórás beszélgetés után, mikor a temetőbe indultak a költő sírjához, Pi-

roska néni figyelmeztette őket, hogy óvatosan közlekedjenek, mert nem teljes az út. Érdekes módon a látogatás után elkészült. Göncz Árpád köztársasági elnök és Faludy György Kosuth-díjas költő, író is megfordult a kúrián, nagyon tetszett nekik. Idén pedig Batthyányi Mariska grófnőt és barátját, a lengyel nagyherceget köszöntöttem Berzsenyi házában.

Darabos József: az Amerikában élő George Berzsenyi is elhozta családját bemutatni



(29)

In addition to the Berzsenyi Múzeum and the monument in the cemetery, there is also an **Interactive Apiary Exhibition** open to the public in Nikla. The first picture shows Grandson Chris near the entrance to the village in 2007. They started the annual 'Berzsenyi Honey Day' celebrations in 2003 and named me the 'primary patron' in 2004 – possibly expecting some sponsorship. The exhibition is in the old Fisher House, which should be called the Ungár House, but in Hungary there isn't much respect for former ownership nowadays, i.e., since communism.



(31)

Many years ago, I advocated via a letter to Pál (Pali) Virányi the reconstruction of Dániel Berzsenyi's apiary, and Pali published my remarks in an article of his. Unfortunately, nobody listened. After Pali's death, I didn't bring up the topic again, but was surprised to see that Berzsenyi's name was used in popularizing Nikla's Honey-Festivals described above.

(32)

Many **Berzsenyi** descendants who grew up with a name different than Berzsenyi changed their name to the **Berzsenyi surname** – often on account of their great respect for **Dániel Berzsenyi** and his poetry. I was one such admirer of his. There are also many Berzsenyis, who claim to be **direct descendants** of his – yet another expression of respect for him. Some of them are related to us, who would be embarrassed if I questioned them, while others are not even related to us.

(33)

Gábor Dénes, the former teacher in Nikla, whose superb organization of the Berzsenyi celebrations ended when the school was closed, created a society named the ‘**Bölcsőd – Sírod Egyesület**’ (in English ‘From Crib to Coffin Association’), which links the birthplace and the resting place of famous individuals via coordinated celebrations in both places. He conceived the idea since he knew that Dániel Berzsenyi is celebrated at his birthplace of Egyházashetye as much as in Nikla, and he wanted others to be treated with similar respect.



(34)

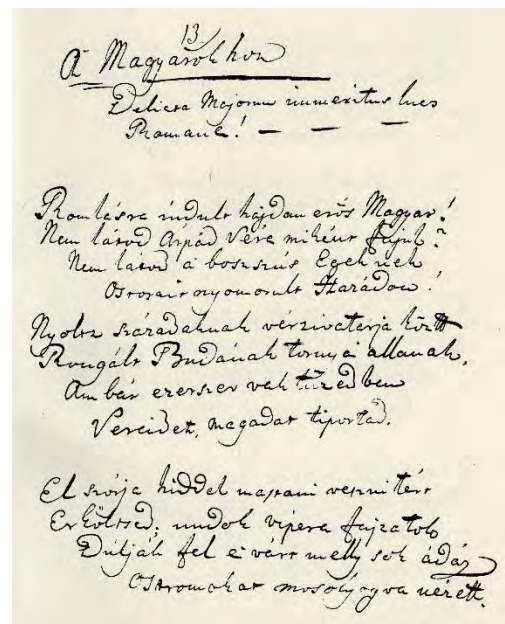
The Berzsenyi wine cellar is located about 1 kilometer from Kemenessömjő. In 2007-2008 it was completely renovated and presently serves as yet another local museum, partly devoted to the history of the region and partly to the memory of Dániel Berzsenyi.



There is a marker in front of it, in place of the old cherry tree under which Dániel used to sit and write some of his famous poems.

(35)

Below I show three pictures of the public library in Szombathely that bears the name of our ancestor. Over the years, I asked for and received several items from that library over the internet. Until recently, the college in Szombathely was also named after Berzsenyi.



(36)

One of his most famous poems was *A Magyarokhoz*. The facsimile of its first 3 verses is shown on the right in his distinctive handwriting.

(37)

Huge celebrations of Dániel Berzsenyi were held

In 1860 in Nikla, when the obelisk in the cemetery was erected,

In 1876 in Egyházashetye, when the plaque was put on the house where he was born,

In 1896 in Szombathely, when the Berzsenyi statue was unveiled,

In 1926 in Nikla to celebrate the 150th anniversary of his birth with the plaque on his mansion,
 In 1936 in Celldömölk, Egyházashetye and Kaposvár on the 100th anniversary of his death,
 In 1948 in Nikla to honor him by the restoration of his mansion and the Berzsenyi Crypt,
 In 1976 nationwide to celebrate the 200th anniversary of his birth.

I will write about these festive events in **Part 2C** of **Tata’s Tattered Tales** extensively but wanted to mention them here ever so briefly.

(38)

In 1986, when the literary world remembered the 210th anniversary of his birth and the 150th anniversary of his death, the Berzsenyi Society published **100,000** copies of its

Berzsenyi Almanac,

shown on the right. Along with it they also published two puzzle booklets for younger readers with several popularizing articles about Dániel Berzsenyi in all three of them.



(39)

According to the *Berzsenyi Emlékkönyv*¹ published in 1976, up to 1972, there were 51 different publications of all or some of Berzsenyi’s literary output in separate books. I estimate that in the 50 years since then, there were at least 20 more such collections published. Of them all, I had about 35, 30 of which I donated for display in the upcoming renewed exhibit in the Berzsenyi Museum in Nikla.

(40)

According to the same source, up until 1972 there were 636 articles about him or his poetry or some event associated with him. Until recently, one could get a copy of any of them only via interlibrary loans. Not being associated with any university since retirement, I had to rely on others to get them for me. Here I must acknowledge the assistance of Zoltán Molnár, retired director of the City Library in Sárvár, who obtained about 15 of them, while another 15 were secured by other

¹ In English, Berzsenyi Memorabilia; by Oszkár Merényi

friends at my request. Moreover, there were at least yet another 20 that were sent to me unsolicited by friends and relatives during the past 25 years. I learned a lot from all of them.

Fortunately, nowadays, I don't have to rely on anyone to get me any article in which I am interested, since I am a member of the 'Arcanum Digitális Tudománytár' (digital knowledgebase), which covers over 42 million pages of digitized documents. Moreover, the internet is of huge help too.

(41)

The *Berzsenyi Emlékkönyv* lists 40 poems that were written by other Hungarian poets honoring Dániel Berzsenyi. The book, *Tündöklő forrás* (in English, 'Brilliant source'), published by the Berzsenyi Society in 2012 contains close to 50 poems by 30-some different Hungarian poets, all written to or about Dániel Berzsenyi. In addition to them, I know of at least 10 others. Therefore, I suspect that close to a hundred poems were written in his honor by about 50 poets over the years.

(42)

One of those poems was translated into English by Watson Kirkconnel; I reproduced it below. The graphic art is by Zoltán Vén.

Berzsenyi

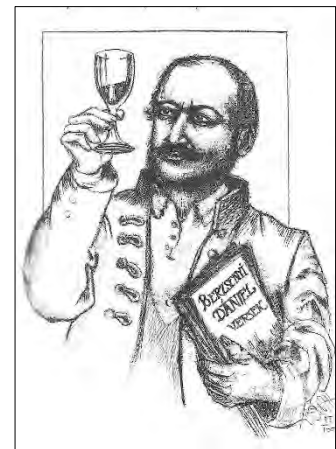
By Árpád Tóth (1886-1928)

Minstrel austere, I honor you with gloom,
You, a colossus out of swooning times,
Old Ossa that from Magyar prairies climbs
Dark cape where clouds of Scythian sorrow loom.

The lavas of your heart upon me rest;
Out of the flashing of your lightning's bruit
I gather power for my gentle lute,
And hear the panting of your granite chest!

Trembling, I summon up my evenings' mood
As tippling, tired and still, beneath a beech,
You urged your soul to soar to better ages.

Your servants, meanwhile, fearful and subdued,
Awaited, Daniel, your sad Magyar speech,
A lion proud that from your lone cave rages.



(43)

Berzsenyi quotations have been used both in traditional death notices and on tombstones. Some of them, while he was still alive.

(44)

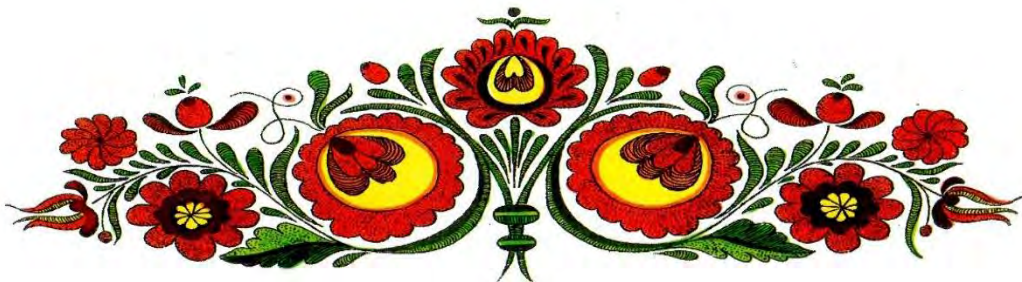
Following the opening of the Berzsenyi Museum in 1954, my mother became its guide with Babi néni serving as the ‘cleaning lady’. They both worked very hard to assure complete satisfaction by the many visitors who came. It was useful that my mother spoke German and English (less fluently) and that both her and Babi néni knew about all of the Berzsenyi anecdotes as well. Their salaries were small, but sufficient since their positions came with free living quarters in the remodeled servants’ quarters of the Berzsenyi Museum.

A few years after I left Hungary (November 29, 1956), my mother succeeded in securing permission by the communist authorities for her other sister and her husband, Piri néni and Károly bácsi to join her in Nikla. In 1951 they were also deported to the Great Planes, but even after their confinement ended, they could relocate only if someone provided a place for them. Later Piri néni (and hence Károly bácsi) took over my mother’s position, which Piri néni kept even when she was in her 90s. While I never liked her, I must admit that she also lived up to all expectations most admirably.

(45)

Last, but most importantly, I must tell you about the many Berzsenyi Scholars, who devoted large parts of their careers to the study of Berzsenyi’s poetry and other writings so as to share their findings with their readers and to make sure that we all appreciate his wisdom and patriotism and follow in his footsteps. This time, I will not attempt to elaborate on their contributions; that would call for a longer passage. Instead, I just want to express my sincere appreciation for their contributions.

The above items constitute only a small sample of the many interesting things I could write about when it comes to our famous ancestor. I sincerely hope that one of my readers, who may be a great-great-great-... -great-grandchild of mine will continue where I left off and add many more fascinating facts to the present list.



Translating poetry – into English

Preliminaries

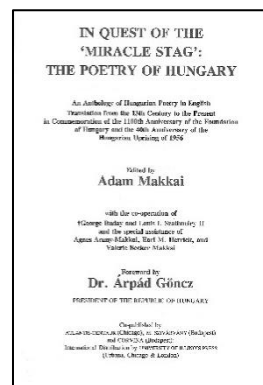
Music and poetry were always central to the Hungarian psyche. Some of our music transcended our borders, but most of our poetry is largely unknown to the rest of the world. Even the lyric poetry of Sándor Petőfi, the most widely known Hungarian poet, is beyond easy translation; Berzsenyi’s poetry is nearly impossible. Nevertheless, there are several credible attempts to transplant some of his poems into the English language. I found most of them and will include their collection in the present treatise.

In general, only a poet of comparable level should ever attempt to translate poetry from another language. Hence, with Hungary having lots of truly outstanding poets, it is natural that we got to know the poetry of many other nations as well, and it was probably true that many of the best works of Byron, Keats, Shakespeare, Goethe, Shiller, Pushkin, and many others turned out in Hungarian better than the original poems were.

Unfortunately, that did not happen in reverse; that is, few of the greatest Hungarian poems were transplanted into other languages adequately. That was so greatly because very few non-Hungarians, hence even fewer of the poets, and thus nearly none of the truly good poets of comparable level learn our language well enough to understand its intricacies. It is true that Hungarian is a very difficult language, and it is probably also true that most of us, Hungarians, are not very good in teaching it. Moreover, I know from my own experience that neither do we have ‘the ear’ for other languages, nor the ear for understanding Hungarian pronunciation unless it is perfect. Thus, we don’t provide appropriate encouragement to others interested in learning Hungarian.

Odes are even more difficult to translate than ordinary poems, since their tone is often elevated, their choice of words and expressions is eloquent, majestic and lofty, and they address topics that are nearly sacred to most of us. Thus, in a poor translation they may turn out to be pompous, bombastic and pretentious, totally losing their intended affect. For odes the internal rhythm guaranteed by the metric form is also essential, and naturally, it is a lot harder to come up with the same pulsating style, than to shape rhymes at the end of the lines. Thus, I always believed that it takes at least three versions of the original ode to approximate its complete message: a rough translation of the meaning of its sentences, a reproduction of its sound and rhythm (with no meaning attached), and a faithful rendition of the adjectives, allegories and poetic scenes employed by the author. Without being aware of it, seemingly I was advocating the so-called ‘Gara method’, which I will describe below.

I learned about the Gara Method from the book, *The Quest of the Miracle Stag: The Poetry of Hungary*, shone on the right. Please, recall that I already alluded to it on page 28 of **Part 1** of these **Tales**; this time, I will tell you more about this wonderful



Anthology of Hungarian Poetry,

which is part of its subtitle. This huge, nearly 1000-page volume was published in 1996 under the editorship of Adam Makkai, and I purchased it soon afterwards in the hope of finding a translation of several more of Berzsenyi's poems there. I was not disappointed, since the book contained eleven of his poems translated into English, which I can now add to my own collection of earlier translations by others. An added benefit of getting the book was my learning about the Gara Method, which is described in the book's Introduction. I hereby quote from that:

The Gara Method

“The Editor, helped by a team of volunteer co-editors, prepares a word-for-word, indeed, morpheme-for-morpheme ‘Pidgin-English’ translation to help the native poet-translators appreciate the grammatical structure of the text at hand. This is accompanied by a free prose translation in idiomatic English diction without any regard for the rhyme and meter of the original piece. Then, in order to help the translators appreciate the sound of the original, the editors create a series of mock stanzas in English – this time without regard for the meaning of the original – solely in order to suggest a rhythmic and rhyming pattern that may be followed. In order to make the package complete, the editorial and his colleagues also added a tape-recorded reading of the poem in Hungarian in educated and clear poetic diction.”

More about Makkai's book

Fortunately for Makkai and his predecessors, there was a large cadre of willing editorial assistants, as well as a number of excellent poets volunteering to carry out the tasks, and hence the huge undertaking could be properly addressed. The Introduction gives a complete history of the development of the Gara Method, the people involved with the project, as well as the difficulties faced by them over the years. There is also a pronunciation guide to the Hungarian language and a transplantation of “The legend of the miracle stag” as a motive for the volume. Nevertheless, even knowing that a number of capable people were involved, I still find their accomplishment truly daunting.

A quick count in the anthology reveals that it includes 78 poets in rough chronological order, of whom only one was still alive at the time of publication in 1996. Berzsenyi is the 26th among them and he is represented with the translation of 11 of his poems. Others, like Petőfi, have a lot more – partially, because their poems are easier to translate. In addition, there is a section of folk poetry, of medieval poetry, and poetry written in the early 1700s by unknown patriots fighting in the rebellions led by Thököly and Rákóczi. The complete list of the translators is also given; there were 91 of them. Some are credited with only one or two translations, while others with many. Each of the 78 poets is also introduced in a brief essay, and 25 of them (including Berzsenyi) with a woodcut illustration prepared by George Buday, a world-renowned Hungarian artist living in England. The book also has a Foreword by Árpád Göncz, who was Hungary's President in 1996, and an essay entitled “A Nation and Its Poetry” by László Cs. Szabó (1905-1984), one of the stalwarts of Hungarian literature in emigration. It is worthy of your attention, especially when it comes to his comments about our ancestor. Among other things he says the following: “Berzsenyi felt right at home in such a setting, as though the world and the various Classical poetic meters had been hand-tailored for him”; he “was probably the greatest Magyar verbal genius”; he “was an instinctive poet”; and “his poems are inner volcanic explosions”.

Translating Berzsenyi's poetry – into English and German

The anthology of English translation of poems by Hungarian poets edited by Adam Makkai is organized into chapters, with each poet getting a chapter of his/her own, along with a brief introduction and – at least in case of the major poets – a drawing by the artist Buday. In the introduction to Berzsenyi's poetry, it is noted that "his poetic diction is very hard to translate --- the medium of English has proved particularly challenging because of the lack of consistent practice in metrical versification." Elsewhere, it is noted that Berzsenyi's "influence is felt even in the 20th Century poetry, and it is hard to overestimate his significance in the development of Hungarian poetry." Moreover, in a footnote to his second poem *To the Hungarians*, Makkai notes that "What makes this poem most remarkable is that nearly two hundred years ago Berzsenyi identified the future 'trouble spots' of the 20th century and maybe beyond."

Additional concerns

In the case of odes, it is necessary to have a careful measure of pathos to express one's most exalted thoughts, but one must avoid becoming pompous. That is a very fine distinction. The other difficulty is that our ancestor's odes were written mostly in metric measures, which are natural in Hungarian, while extremely artificial in English. Hence, even more pitfalls await the uninitiated and even the expert. Since most of you who read the upcoming translations are not familiar with the original poems, you will not be aware of such shortcomings.

Finally, let me mention that in Dániel Berzsenyi's days, education was truly classical. It included not only Latin, but Greek too, as well as familiarity with the ancient poets and their world, which included a lot of mythology. Morality was also a cornerstone in education, and in his case it was nicely embedded into the teachings of the Lutheran Church. He was also well-versed in Hungarian history, proud of our early association with Attila's Huns, as well as of the accomplishments of our great leaders like János Hunyadi, Louis the Great, Miklós Zrinyi and others. Nowadays not only Greek, Latin and mythology, but even the basic tenets of morality are sadly missing from our educational system. Hence it is difficult to comprehend Berzsenyi's poetry even for native-speaking, well-educated Hungarians.

Below, I will introduce

The translators,

starting with the three, whose translations appear in the edition of Adam Makkay, and following with the earlier translators of Berzsenyi's poetry.

Adam Makkai (1935-2020) was a Hungarian poet and scholar, who left Hungary in 1956 just like me. He was fortunate in getting into Harvard, where he got his BA, and then into Yale, where he first obtained his MA and then his PhD in 1965 in linguistics. Thereafter he taught at various universities in Hawaii, on the mainland, as well as in Malaysia, with his research concerning the construction of idioms in various languages. He retired from the University of Chicago. During his career, he has done a lot for popularizing Hungarian poetry worldwide. He also published



many of his own poems, which earned him not only the Kossuth Prize (twice), but the Saint Stephan Award of Hungary also. Three of the Berzsenyi poems were translated by him, while three were translated by

Watson Kirkconnell (1895-1977). He was a Canadian scholar, university professor and administrator and translator of poetry, who mastered several languages and dialects during his life. He was also the architect of the government's "Nationalities Branch" (1940), later the Citizenship Bureau; the Humanities Research Council (1943); and the Baptist Federation of Canada (1944). In addition to more than 170 books and brochures, he also published *The Magyar Muse. An Anthology of Hungarian Poetry 1400-1932* in Canada in 1933 – shown on the right. In 1968, he was made an Officer of the Order of Canada "for his services at home and abroad as an educator, scholar and writer". In 1936, he was made a Fellow of the Royal Society of Canada. According to Merényi, Kirkconnell also translated the *Fohászköás* with the title "Invocation".

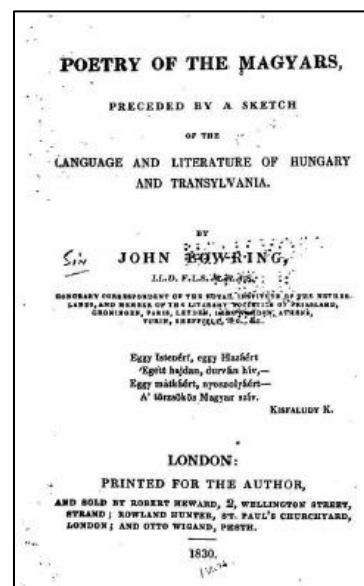


Last, but just as importantly, I must credit

Peter Zollman (1931-2013) with the translation of 5 of the Berzsenyi poems. He was a graduate of the high school in Budapest named after Dániel Berzsenyi. He went on to the Műegyetem (Budapest University of Technology) for his degree in engineering and worked first as a demonstrator in the department of Károly (Charles) Simonyi for two years, then with Zoltán Bay, the renowned physicist, and then with Dénes (Dennis) Gábor, the recipient of the Nobel Prize in 1971 before leaving Hungary in mid-November of 1956. He worked in the United States, accumulating more than 100 patents, when in 1993 after a sudden epiphany, he gave up the active management of his company and started translating poetry, essentially because he wanted to make Hungarian poetry accessible to his non-Hungarian-speaking daughters.



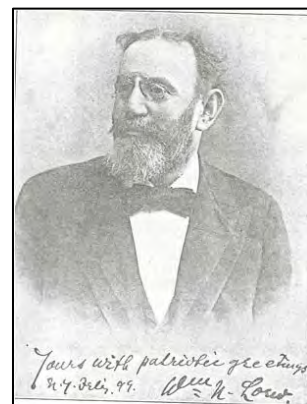
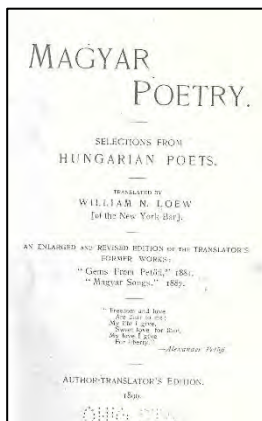
Sir John Bowring, (1792 - 1872) was an English author and diplomat who was prominent in many spheres of mid-Victorian public life. In 1835–37 and 1841–49 he was a member of Parliament, where he supported free trade, penal reform, the abolition of flogging in the army and the adoption of the decimal system of currency. Early in his life, he became accomplished in many different languages while traveling abroad for commercial purposes. From the 1820s on he published studies in and translations of the literatures of Central Europe and of the Netherlands and Spain. Later, as a diplomate, he became British consul at Canton and superintendent of trade in China and was sent to Hong Kong as governor. Finally, he served as a commissioner to the newly created kingdom of Italy.



His *Poetry of the Magyars* was published in 1830 and contained a brief history of Hungarian poetry, an enthusiastic commentary on the Hungarian language, as well as the translation of many poems including 6 by Berzsenyi. A copy of the book from the English Oxford Library can be seen on the following site, with Berzsenyi's poems on pp. 115-124:

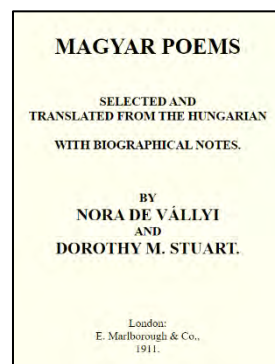
<http://books.google.com/books?id=uDwJAAAAQAAJ&printsec=frontcover#v=onepage&q&f=false>

William Noah Loew (1847 in Pápa, Hungary – 1922 in New York, USA) was the son of Leopold Löw, an outstanding rabbi in Hungary, who was the first to introduce Hungarian into the synagogue service. He was also active on behalf of the emancipation of the Hungarian Jews (in 1867) and in the improvement of Jewish education. His son, shown on the right, was a lawyer, who published his *Magyar Poetry* in 1899, shown on the right.



Two of the translations in it were poems by Berzsenyi; they are included in the present collection.

Dorothy Margaret Stuart (1889-1963) was an English poetess, known primarily as the author of biographies and of the book of poems *Sword Songs*, for which she was awarded a silver medal in field of art at the Olympics in 1924. She has also published an anthology of Hungarian poetry jointly with



Nora de Vályi (1889-1944) in 1911; it's inner cover is shown on the right. Concerning Nora de Vályi, I learned that she was a countess and a landowner in the Province of Szatmár and that she was editing an English language magazine. Moreover, she wrote a book on Hungarian history too in English. Unfortunately, they translated only one of Berzsenyi's poems.

P.S. Translations into **German** while Berzsenyi was still alive

1825: Count János Mailáth published his translation of Hungarian poems in German, with the title *Magyarische Gedichte*, including 8 poems written by Berzsenyi.

1828: Ferenc Toldy published the *Handbuch der ungarischen Poesie*, in which there are 20 poems by Berzsenyi (on pp. 60-80), who oversaw the wording of the poems. Three of them appear in German too (on pp. 422-423) in Mailáth's translation. The entire collection can be seen online at the following site:

http://books.google.hu/books?id=NhoOAAAIAAJ&printsec=frontcover&dq=handbuch+der+ungarischen&hl=hu&sa=X&ei=CzJXT4W-JsnLtAa1-pGFDA&redir_esc=y#v=onepage&q&f=false

P.p.s. There are probably many other translations of his poems into German, but I limited my attention to translations into English.

Translated Berzsenyi poems – into English

The organization of these pages

It is totally helter-skelter, with different translations of the same poem appearing on different pages. I must apologize for that. My main aim was to fit the poems as best as I could onto a few pages, and hence some appear here, while others there. In my upcoming commentary on the originals, I will guide you to the appropriate pages. There are 6 of them, numbered 1 through 6 and referred to as **Page 1**, **Page 2**, etc

The poems translated

Below, I will list their Hungarian titles, provide a short commentary on them and refer to the translations without further comments.

A magyarokhoz I

This is translated as “To the Hungarians”, as the first poem on **Page 3** and it is probably the most familiar poem of his to the people of Hungary. He wrote its first version in 1796 at the age of 20, when he was still under the influence of Horace, who wrote a similarly patriotic poem to the Romans. Typical of his style of writing, the poem was not finalized by our ancestor until 14 years later. It was one of the first three poems sent to Kazinczy by Kis, and it was circulated long before it was first published in 1813. Hence, he was known at least in literary circles as a very promising young talent.

A magyarokhoz II

Its translation into English appears as the third poem on **Page 1**. The poem was prompted by the conflicts and wars during the Napoleonic times, and just like in the previous poem, Dániel Berzsenyi expressed his concern for his country. Kodály composed a similarly powerful piece of music to accompany this poem – hence, it is just as well known in Hungary as his first ode to the Hungarians. Both of these, as well as dozens of other poems of his are testimonies to his deep Hungarian patriotism.

A táncok

This is translated on **Page 5**, as the last poem there, with the title “The dance”. He wrote it in 1811. In it he compared the German and French styles of dancing to that of the Hungarians, which he finds far superior. Speaking from personal experience, he claims that it takes years to learn Hungarian dancing. When he sent it to Kazinczy, he commented on the fact that among his contemporaries, he was the best in dance. In the poem, he also recalls Kinizsi’s triumphant dance, when he conquered the Turks in an important battle and expresses his belief that the powerful and proud dance of the Hungarian men is akin to that. In addition to the dance, he thought very highly of the music of the Hungarians and was happy to hear Bihari’s music in the next room when he was entertaining the poets of Kazinczy’s circle in Pest so much so that he left them and listened to Bihari, rather than them.

Magyarország

This is translated as “Hungary” on **Page 4** as the first poem. In it Berzsenyi describes his country’s riches and expresses his hope that in its enlightenment Hungary becomes outstanding too. It is

one of his patriotic poems, akin to *A Balaton* and *Keszthely*, in which he expresses his pride in being Hungarian.

A közelítő tél

Translated as “The approaching winter” on **Page 5** (the 3rd poem there), it is a beautiful description of the fall as it affects nature. He parallels it with his own life, recalling its spring and bemoaning the fact that he barely had time to enjoy its fruit and yet the end is nearing. This is one of his most beautiful elegies that I used to know by heart along with *A Magyarokhoz I* and several others.

Magányosság

It is translated as “Solitude” on **Page 1** (2nd poem). This poem was written during his years in Sömjén, where he felt his solitude from like-minded poets and yet enjoyed it. His solitude kept him away from the small-minded society and made it possible to endow his heroes with glorious attributes and thereby urge them to greater accomplishments. It is a powerful poem showing his youthful strength.

Horac

Its translation appears as the 4th poem on **Page 4** with the same title (except for the spelling of his name). The poem is similar to one of the poems of Horace, who was idealized by Berzsenyi, claiming in one of his letters that he knew all of the poems of Horace by heart. This is another elegy in which he urges his audience to enjoy life to the fullest since it passes very fast.

Esztihez

Translated as “To Ernestine” on **Page 3** (the 2nd poem), Berzsenyi expresses his pleasure in being far from the worldly happenings of the Napoleonic times. He wrote it in about 1802 and it is recognized as one of his most beautiful love poems – possibly written not about an actual person, but as an expression of his idealization of the concept of love itself.

A tavasz

It is translated as “Spring” on **Page 3**, right after “To Ernestine”. Along with the *A közelítő tél* and *Magányosság*, Kodály composed music to this poem also in 1913. It is another one of Berzsenyi’s love poems, greeting the spring and the renewal of nature, and yet recognizing that nothing is permanent in life.

Phyllis

One of his most beautiful love poems, written in 1797-99 and translated with the same title on **Page 5**. It is a wonderful expression of his desire for the fulfillment for his feelings. His inspiration was a poem by the same title by one of his youthful idols, the German poet, Gessner, but he comes through as more sincere in his feelings.

Az esthajnalhoz

Translated as “Evening twilight” on **Page 5**, it was also written in 1797-99, and may be viewed as a counterpart of *Phyllis*. It was clearly written to someone he knew and loved, but before he ever told her about his feelings. Interestingly, these two and several other love poems of his were written almost at the same time as he wrote his first and already excellent odes – somewhat under the influence of Horace, who remained his idol.

Levéltöredék barátnémhoz

This is one of his most beautiful elegies of longing after his friend and reporting to her about his life without her. As the evening approaches, only his saddening melancholy and the memories of being in love keep him company. It appears as “Unfinished letter to my lady” as the last poem on **Page 1**.

Osztályrészem

Seemingly, the most popular poem of his among his English translators, with four translations as follows:

- “My portion” – on **Page 1**,
- “My portion” – on **Page 2**,
- “My lot” – on **Page 2**,
- and “My station in life” – on **Page 2**.

It was probably written around 1799, following his marriage, during his few years of being content with his life and fortunes. His only wish is to keep Camoena, the goddess of poetry as his companion. Interestingly, its first two lines were quoted by my friend, Vera Oláh, when she wrote a complementary note in *KöMaL* about my accomplishments upon receiving the Gung and Hu Award of the MAA in 2016 (<https://www.komal.hu/cikkek/2016-02/berzsenyi.h.shtml>). I downloaded it and put it into the Appendix of **Part 4 – More about me** of these **Tales**.

Életfilozófia

Yet another beautiful elegy summarizing his life and accomplishments and vowing that if he was given a chance to relive his life, he would make the same decisions. It is translated as “Philosophy of life” on **Page 4**. He comes through in it as a very decent, caring and honest man of great wisdom with a noble soul, whose life is divided between his daily activities and his devotion to poetry.

Fohászkodás

One of his most beautiful poems that was translated three times as follows:

- “Ode” – on **Page 6**,
- “Prayer” – on **Page 6**.
- and “A Prayer” – on **Page 6**.

He praises the creations of God, recognizing one’s inability to know and understand them. He expresses his faith, believing that even after he dies his scattered bones will be safely guarded by his Creator. In view of the fact that his bones were indeed scattered during WW II, those lines of his are often viewed as if he predicted his fate.

Napoleonhoz

This is one of his few epigrams, expressing his disappointment in Napoleon, who started out as a champion of freedom, but ended up as the loser against the spirit of freedom that governed his times. It is translated as the last poem on **Page 2** with the title “To Napoleon”.

Eventual expectations: I find it unfortunate that many of his other beautiful poems were never translated into English. Hopefully, one of my great-great-great-...-great-grandchildren will inherit enough of the poetic vein of the Thulmon-Berzsenyi bloodline to translate all his poems. He wrote only 139 poems; it should not be too much of a task for the right person.

My Portion

What though the waves roll awfully before me –
Quicksands and tempests – from the Ocean border
Calmly I launch me, all my sails unfurling,
Laughing at danger.

Peace has returned, I drop my quiet anchor,
Beautiful visions have no power to charm me –
Welcome the wanderer to thy cheerful bosom,
Land of retirement!

Are not my meadows verdant as Tarentum?
Are not my fields as lovely as Larissa?
Flows not the Tiber with majestic beaming
Through my dark forest?

Have I not vines and golden corn-ears dancing
In the gay winds, and doth not heavenly freedom
Dwell in my dwelling? -- Yes! the gods have given me
All I could envy.

Fate may indulge its infinite caprices.
Sheltered from want, unconquerable courage
Trains me to look secure, serene, contented,
Up to the heavens.

Thou, thou, my lyre! if thou dispense thy blessings
Bright on the tortuous pathway of existence,
Deserts shall smile, wastes wax them into gladness
Charm'd by thy music.

Place me among the eternal snows of Greenland,
Place me among the burning sands of Zaara,
There shall your bosoms warm me, gentle Muses,
Here your breath freshen.

(Translated by John Bowring in 1830)

Solitude

Holy Solitude, in the skies above you
Cloaking mists of Heavenly quiet hover!
Now your wand would beckon my heart with magic
Into your bosom.

From the world's tumultuous place of revels,
Like a weary traveler, worn and panting,
I approach your shelter, and press my forehead
Soft on your mosses.

Here the heart is sure of a gallant refuge,
Here find freedom, sentiments pure and lofty,
Here are hung no fetters to please the rabble,
Fools in their folly.

Laurel-wreaths of every sage here blossom,
Themes of ever-loftier songs are chanted,
Here grows freely innocent love's and rapture's
Amaranth verdant.

Solitude! Be ever my friend and teacher;
To your quiet shelter I haste for respite.
Here are Plato, Xenophon, cool Ilissus'
Copses of myrtle.

You I yearn for, if in my eyes there trembles
My sad soul's outbursting complaint of sorrow!
You I yearn for, if with my fair young darling
Gladly I wander.

(Translated by Watson Kirkconnell)

Phyllis

Upon two cheeks of sunny glow
Two lovely living roses grow
While flung o'er alabaster rocks
I see thy wandering auburn locks.

A paradise is round me, where
All, all is smiling, bright, and fair:
I am the heir of joy. Advance,
O heart! to thine inheritance.

From laughing love and song and jest,
From blessing, I would fain be blest:
Bliss flaps my soul on every breeze,
And am I blest with thoughts like these?

I breathe the balmy breath of youth,
I have no cause for restless ruth;
Why should I not enjoy the peace
Which soothes our mortal recklessness?

The dove that flits about the groves,
Is he not blest? He loves, he loves;
And wheresoe'er he takes his flight,
A sweet voice soothes him to delight.

(Translated by John Bowring)

Unfinished letter to my lady

Do not ask me, dear friend, how I spend my leisure,
What are my diversions that fill the lonely day, ...
I have lost, you know, my sweet-natured refresher,
I am all on my own, because you are away.

I depict the vintage, the moon is awaking,
It is time to lave my servants to retire.
I can faintly hear their noisy merrymaking;
Under my old nut tree I tend to the fire.

I lean on my elbow, rapped up in my mantle,
Seeing noble dreams in my ivory tower,
Meditating over a flickering candle
On the inward beauty of this sacred hour.

As the autumn insects drone their lamentations
Untold feelings echo in my heart's recesses.
And on airy wings my memory awakens
Bringing back to me long lost happinesses.

This is how I live now. – My days are on the wane,
Darkness dulls a lifetime's merry masquerading.
Keeping vigil with me two good fellows remain:
The glow of gentle love gradually fading
And my melancholy softly serenading.

(Translated by Peter Zollman)

My Portion

Haul the mainsail down. I have reached the harbour
weathering wild seas in a noble contest.

I have steeled my heart to defy Charybdis
In sweaty fighting.

Peaceful is my heart as I dock my good ship,
She cannot sail forth anymore to dreamlands,
Sheltered home, oh greet with a warm embrace this
Fiery young man!

My estates are small, not as fine and fruitful
As Tarentum was, or divine Larissa,
And you will not find in the shaded parkland
Tiburtine fountains,

But my nectared hills and my golden plainlands
Grow me all I need. My abode is blessed with
Freedom. Is there more that a man can ask for
From the immortals?

Cast me, tyrant Fates, anywhere you fancy,
Only abject want should avoid my doorstep.
With contented heart I obey the rulings
Sent from Olympus.

Yet abide by me, you alone, Camoena,
Lay your hand on me in an act of kindness,
With your gentle song you create a garden
From rocky wasteland.

Come the constant cold of the Greenland snowfields,
Come the burning blaze of Saharan sunshine,
Your hot breast or cool parasol, Camoena,
Brings me protection.

(Translated by Peter Zollman)

My Lot

Now at shore I've anchor'd and reef'd my sail in:
Shouted tauntings back at the angry tempest;
Past Charybdis, borne through a thousand perils,
Wanly I wander'd.

Peace is now my lot, as I moor my vessel,
Thence, I swear, no magic shall e'er untie it.
O thou heaven, welcome a youth of spirit
Back to thy bosom!

Though my fields are poorer than proud Tarentum's,
Though in grace Larissa outdoes my meadows,
Though my springs may not, as in Tiber's woodlands,
Shine in the shadows,

Vineyards yet, and sunny-ripe leagues of corn-land,
Cheer my heart. Here freedom and love are dwelling.
Ah, what more from God in his gracious beauty
Ought we to beg for?

Cast my lot wherever in life you will then,
Keeping care and poverty from my threshold:
Ever happy, ever at peace, my forehead
Fronts the wide heavens.

Only stay thou, beautiful Muse, beside me!
Strew thy gifts as spells to enrich my spirit!
Then will deserts blossom in fragrant beauty,
Woo'd by thy singing.

Place me north, in snowfields of wintry Greenland –
There thy breast, O Muse is a genial shelter.
Place me south, where Saracen sands are burning –
There thou'll refresh me.

(Translator unknown; found in a travel book)

My Share in Life

I landed on the shore; my sails I furled;
A dreadful tempest bravely I withstood;
Through Scylla and Charybdis dangers dread,
My brow did sweat.

Peace is my portion. I have moored my boat;
No fairy dream shall lure me to cast loose;
Place of retirement, to thy breast receive
The aspiring youth.

Although my meadows be not fertile as
The famed Tarentum or Larisso fair,
Nor through my lonely hills does any stream
Like Tiber flow,

I yet have vineyards and far-reaching fields
Of golden grain; while love and liberty
Dwell in my house; and from my gracious God
Shall I ask more?

Wherever fate shall cast my lot in life,
If I am free from penury and care,
Always and everywhere in calm content
To heaven I look.

Gentle Camena! be thou still with me;
That there thy hands shed gifts my life to bless
So that the deserts change to smiling glades,
Charmed by the song.

Place me 'mid Greenland's everlasting snow,
Or in the desert's burning sand to dwell ---
There, O, Camena, thy warm breast protects;
Here thy cool breath.

(Translated by William N. Loew)

To Napoleon

Victor alone you are not – 'twas the Age's Soul, that of Freedom,
She, whose banners streamed over your glorious troops.
Nations worshipped you, having fallen to shiny delusions,
Holy Humanity's cause into your hands did evolve.
But you abused your good fortune with the throw of a gambler:
Haughty Olympian wreaths yield to the Crown of Thorns.
God's hand raised you aloft and the same will cast you to hell now,
In you, Humanity's fate had to be truly avenged.

(Translated by Adam Makkai)

To the Hungarians

(The First)

Oh you, once mighty Hungary, gone to seed,
 Can you not see the blood of Árpád go foul,
 Can you not see the mighty lashes
 Heaven has slapped on your dreary country?

Amidst the storms of eight lengthy centuries
 The battered towers of Buda still stand aloft,
 Although a thousand times, in anger,
 You trod upon your own self, your own kin.

Your beastly morals scatter it all to dust –
 A brood of vipers, venomous, hideous,
 Lay waste the castle which beheld the
 Hundreds of sieges it used to smile at.

You stood defiant even against the wild
 Xerxes-like hordes of Outer Mongolia;
 You could resist world-conquering Turkey's
 Mighty assault on the East and yonder;

You did survive the murderous century
 Of Zápolya --- the secret assassins' hands –
 While you stood firm amidst the flames of
 Family blood-feuds in retribution,

For you were led by virtues of yesteryear –
 With Spartan arms you conquered throughout your wars;
 Wrestling you won, and Hercules-like
 War-hammers shook in your steely fist-hold.

But now – you're gnawed by venomous, stealthy death.
 Behold: the oak that proudly withstands the storm
 That cannot break it from the North, but
 Vermin can chew up its mighty root-work

And then it's felled by only a flimsy breeze!
 That's why the firm foundation of every land
 Must be morality untarnished
 Which if destroyed, Rome will fall and founder.

What are Hungarians now?! Sybaritic wrecks –
 They've ripped their splendid native insignia off
 While their homeland's avaged bulwarks,
 Building a palace as lair of leisure –

They shed their ancient mantle of champions;
 Forgot their tongue; they're aping the strangers' talk;
 They stomp the nation's Guardian Soul, and
 Foolishly worship a childish idol.

How different rang the thunder of Hungary
 Amidst the blood-soaked battles of Attila,
 Who boldly faced half the world in
 Punitive anger against the foul West!

Árpád, our Chief, the founder of Hungary,
 Had braver troops to fight the Danubian shores,
 How different were the swords of Hungary
 Hunyadi used to repel the Sultan!

But woe – this is how everything perishes.
 We bear the yoke of fickle vicissitudes;
 The fairy mood of Luck has tossed us
 Playfully upwards and down, while smiling.

The iron fist of centuries finishes
 But all that man has built: gone is noble Troy;
 Gone are he might and pride of Carthage,
 Babylon, Rome – they have all gone under.

(translated by Adam Makkai)

To Ernestine

Sweet is life, my Ernestine!
 In the od'rous myrtle grove,
 In the arms of holy love,
 In Dione's, or in thine.
 Sweet is life, my Ernestine!
 Some may fear lest wind and wave
 Delve for all their wealth a grave;
 Some may heap Golconda's store,
 Ever adding more to more;
 Warriors climb the slippery hill
 Crown'd by glory's citadel;
 Welcoming the Peans loud
 Victory wakens from the crowd;
 But, with thee, my Ernestine,
 Yes! with thee to live be mine.
 Silenced every worldly tone,
 O how sweet to live alone!
 Seeing – wishing not to see
 Aught but those bright smiles of thine;
 Thee, my love – and only thee –
 Hearing nought but thy soft breathing,
 Or thy gentle rustling, wreathing
 Little flowers of love for me.

(Translated by John Bowring)

Spring

Spring, gentle Spring, the rose's breast unfolding,
 Sinks in light dews upon the emerald meadows,
 While round his ringlets happy zephyrs playing,
 Drink of their fragrance.

O'er all the earth he spreads birth-giving ether,
 Waking to life what wintry cold had frozen,
 Calling to joy, and budding into being,
 Countless creations.

Flora attends him with her smiles of beauty,
 Scattering before him violets and roses;
 Laughter and love and bliss, and all the graces,
 Follow his footsteps.

I too, e'en I, my festal hymn am pouring;
 I too have twined a wreath for thee, blest Emma!
 'Tis for thy breast – 'tis beautiful as thou art –
 And as both – fleeting.

(Translated by John Bowring)

Hungary

Here, where the Danube pours its tawny waters
 By Árpád's golden meadows, O my country,
 The wreathed brow of Ceres gives you fragrance,
 The gleaming horn of plenty smiles upon you!
 The dews of fertile heaven bathe your fields;
 Europe is jealous of your granaries.
 Here, on the Eden-slopes of mountain-ranges,
 God Bacchus fills his glass, and dips you draughts
 Out of the noblest vessel of the gods.
 Here bloom Arcadia's green hills again,
 Where Pan makes music for his famous flocks,
 Such beasts as never Araby the best
 Nor any other nations e'er beheld.
 The golden loins of your Carpathians,
 Surpassing all the gifts of proud Peru,
 Bring forth for you their everlasting treasures.
 All that Olympus' lord e'er planned for good,
 All that for human nourishment fair Tellus
 Creates below, the gods' most generous measure
 Is poured on your estates in ample store.
 The guardians of your folk are Titans,
 So many fathers and indulgent gods
 Above whose thrones float Tracia's martial spirit.
 Stern cherubim protect your laws and crown,
 These no rude tyrant's hand can desecrate;
 Law, and not violence, above you rules
 And all the glory of your ancient honour
 Ah, if among your lovely wreaths of pearl
 One more sweet rose could bud and blossom forth,
 And gods of Hellas would alight on you,
 They who once brought to Attica's fair land
 The mighty masters and their sage sciences!
 Then would your proud head smite the lofty stars,
 The Zenith and the Nadir stare in wonder.

(Translated by Watson Kirkconnell)

Philosophy of life

I, too, was born for happiness
 In Arcady's cool bowers;
 I have slept in Aphrodite's lap
 Soft-pillowed upon flowers;
 And Saturn, in his Age of Gold
 Made me a shepherd, bright and bold.
 But fleeting as the golden world
 Is that of rosy wonder!
 Another god Olympus treads
 Dodona's groves now thunder.
 Gone are spring's leaves, they fall in droves
 And with them the Hesperian groves.
 My spring has likewise bloomed and gone
 with all its buds and kisses;
 Infinity drawn near to drown
 My life in its abysses, –
 One drop within the raging main,
 One sigh across the hurricane.
 Let gentle dreams of judgment come,
 I'll bravely face death's welter,
 Brave as a weary traveler
 That seeks a desert shelter
 For if 'tis judgment, I have no crime;
 If dreams, their place must be sublime.

I've been a man; my only fault
 Is honor that convulses;
 If virtue be not vanity,
 'Tis warmth within my pulses;
 And if my heart more boldly beat,
 Its guerdon in itself is meet.

And shall I weep because I failed
 To use life's clearest vision,
 Because I followed pleasant ways
 In dreaming indecision?
 Could I begin my life once more,
 I'd take the path I took before!

I clasped the ardent joys of youth
 And all its ardour has meant.
 But better instincts of my heart
 Have never reached fulfillment
 The shores of Ithaca I've scanned
 And did not know my native land.

I have so lived my life that now
 I gladly would repeat it;
 I have so lived it that with joy
 I'd end it and delete it.
 I've kissed its roses, sweet and tart;
 I've sweated as they tore my heart.

I've seen the smiling days of spring,
 I've seen the summer burning,
 I've seen all seasons of the year
 To all horizons turning.
 If I could live forever here
 Life would offer no further cheer.

My fleeting, mortal brevity
 I therefore do not mourn for;
 My doubtful scenes that lie ahead
 I have no fear nor scorn for.
 Each age has its Olympian god;
 I shall not grumble at his nod:
 Obedience I'm born for.

(Translated by Watson Kirkconnell)

Horace

Over Mount Kemenes howls Boreas in rage,
 Biting blustery winds intimidate the Sun,
 Snow drifts up to the Ság, right to the distant peak,
 All succumb to the winter's gloom.

Hear now Flaccus' song, hark to the golden lute,
 Stroke your brazier high, empty the noble cup,
 Dress your hair with a balm boiled with a scented spice,
 Bengal's gift to the barber's art.

Savour every delight while it is yours to taste,
 Greet each day as a friend, shy not away from love's
 Tender ecstasy while your lucky star of youth
 Shines in splendor upon your sky.

Leave sly future alone, trust not in idle dreams,
 Be wise, be debonair, celebrate while you can,
 Time flies swiftly away, faster than words could speak,
 Like swift darts and the racing streams.

(Translated by Peter Zollman)

Evening twilight

Come with thy purple smiles, and bring
 To nature quiet rest:
 Come, gentle light of eve, and fling
 The dew o'er nature's breast.

Send to the weary eye repose
 And happy dreams to-night :
 And bid the veil of darkness close
 O'er holy love's delight.

The rose-tree hides its fairest flowers
 While eve glides calmly by,
 And life's most bright and blessed hours
 Are hid in mystery.

I have a secret – but 'tis mine
 No word shall reach thine ear;
 'Tis buried in my heart's own shrine,
 And lock'd in safety there.

I will not tell my thought – nor shame
 My maiden with a fear;
 I will not tell my maiden's name
 Nor what I feel for her.

I told it to the silent moon,
 She saw my hour of bliss
 The tears of joy I shed the boon,
 The beauty and the kiss.

(Translated by John Bowring)

To the Hungarians

The Seas of Sorrow boil with a rage, Magyar,
 The cursed soul of wrathful Erynnis rules,
 Behold his blood-soaked dagger urging
 Peoples of Earth into mindless combat!

One day took down the throne of old Persia, proud;
 The Adriatic Coast and the Baltic Sea
 And dyed with blood – the Cordilleras
 And the Haemi are consumed with tempests.

The lands of Baktra holler and scream of arms,
 The Dardanelles give thunder above their banks;
 The iron railings of the nations
 Tumble and fall, ropes and reins a-breaking.

You with your Titus into the castle fort
 Of your great elders wisely assembly sought –
 To guide our boat adrift to safety,
 Over the breakers, by law and counsel.

Arouse your sleeping national genius!
 Should hurricanes howl, dangers galore await:
 I shan't be scared. The screeching trumpets
 And the wild leap of the rampant horses

I will oversee with courage. Not multitudes,
 But souls and people free conjure miracles – –
 That is how Rome the whole world conquered
 Buda and Marathon wound up famous!

(Translated by Adam Makkai)

The approaching winter

See, our languishing park's finery fades and falls.
 Rustling ochreous leaves drift in the naked shrubs.
 Where's the briery maze? Zephyrus' perfumed breeze
 Wafts no longer among your paths.

No dawn chorus attends, amorous turtle doves
 Do not coo in the trees, violet-margined banks
 Breeze no scent any more under the willow's veil,
 Rough weeds strangle the peaceful stream.

Twilight hangs heavily over the brooding hill,
 Not one grape berry shines on the denuded vine.
 Once joy sang merry tunes there in a cheerful key,
 Now it's all desolation, gloom.

Time flies swiftly away on never-tired wings
 And so will disappear everything man has made,
 All things are but a dream; all the created world
 Fades like tiny forget-me-nots.

Soon my flowery crown fades to shapeless bunch,
 Spring will leave me behind: scarcely could I partake
 Of her nectarous juice, scarcely could I enjoy
 One or two of her tender blooms.

Farewell wonderful years, my happy youth is gone,
 Springtime will come again, but never brings you back.
 Nor will Lolli again charm my reclusive eyes
 With her beautiful auburn brows.

(Translated by Peter Zollman)

The Dance

Look at the dance! You may trace in its playful and varying changes
 National manners and habits – the feelings and thoughts of the people.
 First, see the German come forward – and, waltzing three paces, he seizes
 Her whom he loves, and he gracefully wheels her in light-footed circle:
 Simple and quiet in all things – his very enjoyments are tranquil:
 One and one only he claims – if he love her, his love will be faithful.
 Giddy and graceful and vain, comes the Frenchman, and, ogling and sporting,
 Flits from one maid to another – to this and to that his hand proffers:
 Fiery and rash as a child, like a child he is light and capricious;
 Changes his mistress at will, and humours his fancy till weary.
 Whelmed in a passionate storm, the Magyar's turbulent spirit
 Blends in the dance all the heat of his struggling and glowing affection,
 Like a sweet breeze – and his soul-piercing softness insinuates
 All that is hid in the depths of his gen'rous and love-flowing spirit.
 Link'd and dissevered, he leads or is led by the lovely Hungarian;
 Dances alone in his joy, while all the earth trembles delighted.
 This is the warrior's dance, which Kynysi, with blood-spotted weapons,
 Danced with his followers around the heaps of his enemies scatter'd.
 Here are no rules of art, no masters of science assembled;
 This is her own bright law – 'tis fancy's own free-pinion'd charier.
 Let ev'ry man who is born to the dance of the Magyar be joyful;
 Strength and vigor are his, inspiring his spirit with firmness.

(Translated by John Bowring)

Ode

Oh God, beyond the highest power of man
To comprehend or to conceive, we know
Thee but by inward thoughts of bounded span,
And, even as the sun's life-giving glow
Illumes the universe, we feel Thy might
Yet cannot narrow it to our dim sight.

The utmost heavens, star-systems without end
Revolving round Thee, and the smallest worm
Invisible in the dust, alike proceed
From Thy great hand; Thy law is the vast norm
Whereby creation and all things that be
Adjust their difference and equality.

From the dark void Thou hast created, Lord,
A thousand species varied beyond ken;
Numberless planets perish at Thy word,
Dissolve to dust, and whirl to life again.
Thy wisdom measures time's deep rivers still,
Zenith and Nadir do Thy praises fill.

The tumult of the tempest, and the flame
Of fringed lightning, do Thy works declare;
The dewdrop and the blossom both proclaim
Thou didst create all that is good and fair.
I kneel before Thy throne with ardent awe;
Would I were chainless and might nearer draw

Till the blessed hour when, from my fetters freed,
I may adore Thee even as Thou art,
I will seek what is good as my best meed,
Treading my destined road with steadfast heart,
And striving, while my strength sufficeth still,
To love Thy law and to obey Thy will.

The darkness of the grave serene I see
Looming before me: though 'tis rough and cold,
Why should I shun what is ordained by Thee?
Although it must at last my limbs enfold,
The vision gives my waiting heart no fear,
For also *there* I know that Thou art near.

(translated by Nora de Vályi and Dorothy M. Stuart)

Prayer

Oh God, beyond the wit of the genius,
Though felt and wanted secretly by his soul,
Your light is like the blazing Sun, but
Mortals are not to behold its splendor.

The ordered planets of the Empyrean
In sempiternal orbit around your feet,
Are even as the lowest insects:
Wonders Your masterly hands created.

You wrought the countless forms of the Universe
From emptiness. By raising Your lofty brow
You bring about, or end Creations,
Order the endless advance of eons.

By Zenith and by Nadir be glorified.
The raging tempest, fulgurant stormy sky,
The humble dew drop, dainty flower
Faithfully witness You mighty handprint.

Oh, Holy One, behold! I am on my knees.
The day my bounden soul will be free to rise
And enter in Your sacred circles,
I will have reached then its true desire.

But now I wipe my tears as I go my way
Along the path my destiny has defined,
The path of righteous, noble souls, while
Sinews and stamina stand the journey.

I face my deep sepulchral night reassured.
It may be bleak but evil it cannot be,
For it's Your work. Your hands will hold my
Earthly remains in eternal shelter.

(translated by Peter Zollman)

A Prayer

Oh God, whom no wise man in thought can reach,
Thou whom his yearning hope can barely trace;
Thy being, like the sun, pervades all life,
But human eyes can never see Thy face.

The highest heaven and ether's Uranus
Around thee in revolving order course;
The very worms unseen beneath the sod
Proclaim Thy wondrous wisdom and Thy force.

Thou myriad orbs from nothing Thou hast called,
Thy glance brings worlds to life or sends to death,
And measures the swift-flowing tides of time,
Whose ocean-waves are even as Thy breath.

Zenith and Nadir glorify thy name,
Strong tempests breeding strife o'er sea and land.
Thunder and lightning, dews and flowering boughs,
Alike proclaim them creatures of Thy hand.

In pious guise I kneel before Thy grace;
When once my soul from its abode doth part,
And near approaches Thee, O, then, I know
I shall attain the yearning of my heart.

Till then, I dry my tears and simply tread
The pathway of my life ordained by Thee –
The pathway of all good and noble souls,
Until my soul, like theirs, gains strength to flee.

Though awful, yet I view the grave's dark night,
Which cannot all be evil, now in trust,
Because even dead, Thy creatures still are Thine,
Whose gracious hands protect even bones and dust.

(translated by William N. Loew)



Notes





Notes